

GALBRAITH ✓

Notes on Philippine Campaign  
Notes on literature (Reverse side of book) #1



*Handwritten initials*

COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

Private papers of  
Col. N. F. Galbraith,  
U. S. Army





GALBRAITH

Letters to Leila

**NOTE-BOOK**

Private Papers of  
Col. N. F. Galbraith  
U.S. Army

COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

1790 Mesa Ave.  
Colorado Springs, 95,  
Colorado,  
U.S.A.

GALBRAITH

Episodas - # 2

Letter # 1 L



標準規格判 B-5

COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

Private papers of  
Col. N. F. Galbraith  
U. S. Army











Weights  
Address for P.W. letters  
Episodes  
Rations  
Farm  
Local Verse  
Food Distribution  
Political Conversation  
Rumors  
Mental Problems  
Pay Account (Check)

X-Y-Z

you P.W.  
COL. M.F. GALBRAITH

榮共興進

日本標準規格B列5號



Episodes - C

Galbraith ✓

Letter sent Camp Co. n. on Heatme

Private papers of  
Col. N. F. Galbraith  
U. S. Army

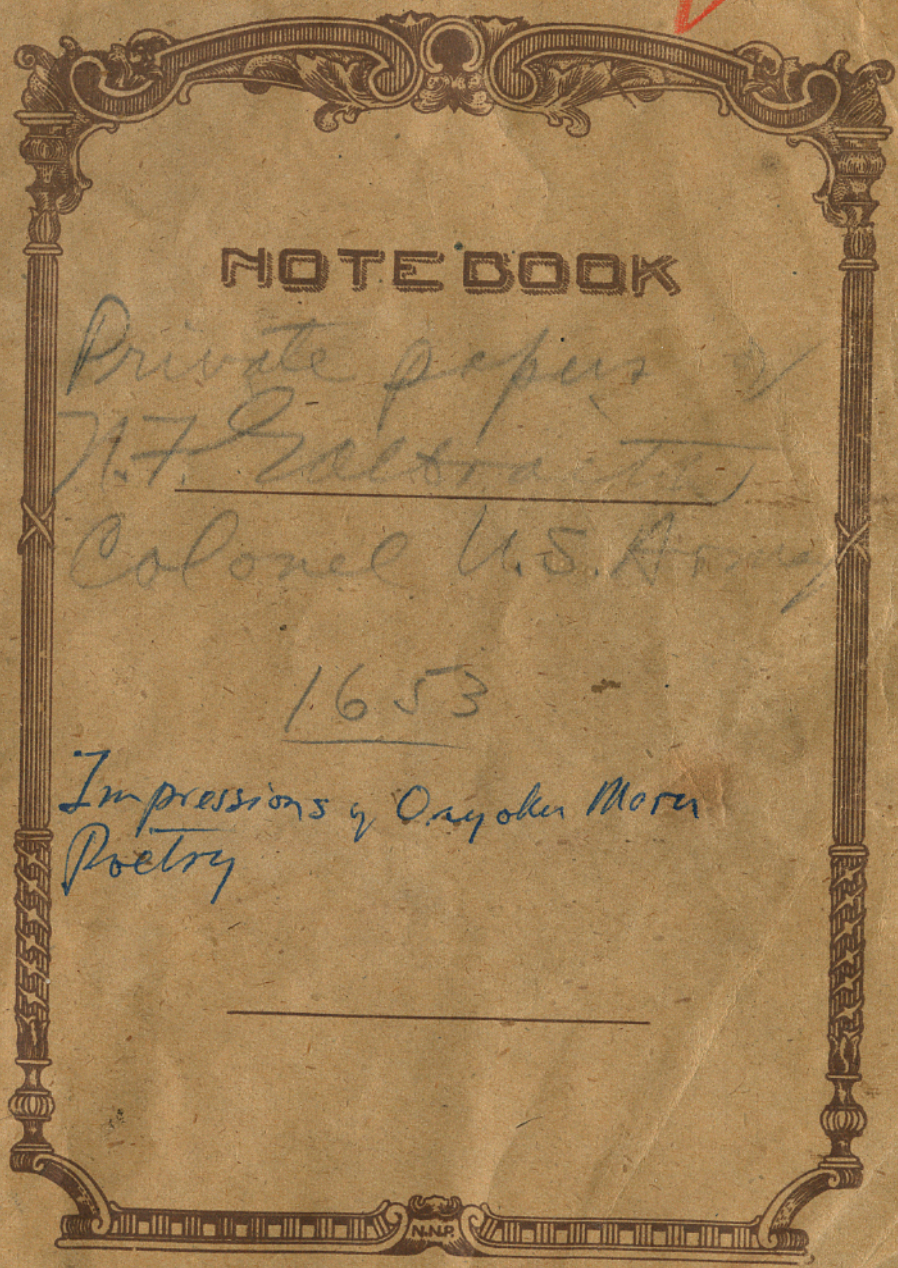
COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

1653



EPIISODE  
B

Walt Whitman



NOTE BOOK

Private papers of  
W. F. Galbraith  
Colonel U.S. Army

1653

Impressions of Dryden's  
Poetry



1653  
Volume I Galbraith

# NOTE BOOK

COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

Personal Papers  
of Col. N. F. Galbraith

~~List of Personal Property~~

The English character

Poetry -

American duplicity - Shanghai News

British camp for POWs in India

Imperial Rescript

Inf. Annual Functions

Allied troops Capitulation (Pacific)

Wardell - Percival Correspondence

Protestant message from Cheng Chia (1942)



Col. Galbraith 2:30. 1891  
1653

# NOTE BOOK

ALPHABET

Syllable

Table

1891  
Pineapple  
S. K. ...  
L. ...  
...  
...



SPANISH  
NOTES

GALBRAITH

1



COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

*Private papers of  
Col. N. F. Galbraith  
U.S. Army*

進興共榮

日本標準規格B列5號





*Phil ...*  
*322-151154.112*  
*Collector - En*

*Private papers of*  
*Col. N. F. Galbraith*  
*U.S. Army*

亞興平和

COL. N. F. GALBRAITH

日本標準規格B列5號



1653

Galbraith

**NOTE BOOK**



Private papers of Col.  
N. T. Galbraith - U.S. Army

Words

Notes on Hotel - Real



Volumes I & II  
Galbraith

1653

# NOTE BOOK

Private papers of  
Col. W. F. Galbraith  
U.S. Army

Characters



GALBRAITH

Notes on literature -



標準規格判 B-5

Private Papers of  
Col. N.F. Galbraith  
U. S. Army

COL. N.F. GALBRAITH





Col. Galbraith  
U.S. Army - 165B



Volume 3

中等學校・青年學校用



VOCABULARY ----- NOTES ON PHILIPPINE CAMPAIGN

HDM, SB	---	Harbor Defense Manila and Subic Bay
SLF	---	South Luzon Force
NLF	---	North Luzon Force
USAFFE	---	United States Forces Far East
SPM	---	Self Propelled Mount
GPF	---	"Grande Puissance Filloux" (the French Designer)
PACK	---	British Vickers Pack Mountain Gun
W/D	---	Withdraw
MLR	---	Main Line of Resistance
CG	---	Commanding General
CAG	---	Coastal Artillery Command
SIGNAL HILL	---	USAFFE Command Post, 4 km. Southwest of Marivales Mountain
OPLR	---	Out Post Line of Resistance
T.P.	---	Tank Propelled
S.P.	---	Self Propelled
P.C.	---	Philippine Constabulary
ATS	---	Army Transport Service
S.F.	---	San Fernando
D-1, etc.	---	Defense Lines

-----  
British Citations

CBE - Comndr. Br. Empire

DSO - Dist. Ser. Order

OBE - Order Br. Empire

MC - Military Cross

VD - Volunteer Decoration

MVO - Member Victorian Order

KBE - Knight Br. Empire

KCE " Comndr. Bath

KCMG - " " St. Michael & St. George



KCSI - " " Star of India

KCIE - " " Indian Empire

-----  
Dec. 26-1941 - 4:30 P.M. - Destroyer "Pillsbury" - Lt. Cmdr. Harold C. Pound (absent at time) in temporary command of Lt. Robert W. Germany - playing hide-and-seek with N. bombers in Manila Bay.  
-----

Gen. Wainwright takes over North Luzon Force about Nov. 1 -

Gen. King goes to USAFFE as Artillery Officer - Gen. Parker takes over South Luzon Force - Gen. Sharp the Visayan-Mindanao Force.

Gen. Moore retains H.D.M. & S.B.

Col. Maher, Chief of Staff to N.L.F. (Gen. Wainwright) instructed Mallonee as follows: "If war comes I can tell you in so many words what General Wainwright will expect of you. You will have to command that regiment whether you get an order to do it or not. The buck is yours and if that outfit fails, you fail. The General is getting damn sick of the entire Instructor mess, and is seriously considering placing the instructors actually under command of the Filipino commander. But don't worry about it. It looks like a mess now, but it won't be if war comes. You won't have any trouble. I know these Filipino officers well. I have been over here since the old days. I know Catalan. There isn't one of them who won't be tickled pink to have the responsibility for decision taken out of his hands - they will be more than willing, they will be anxious. The General understands your situation and if you can't get what you want, let us know."

Holding the sack without authority!

-----  
1 F.A. armament: 16 i-speed Br. 75s - 8 animal drawn Br. 75s (1917)

1 A.C. - 1 B.C. scope per bn. - short sights - Rec. 36 hours before war started - 20 field glasses. Some unites in other division not yet mobilized. Some never were. Never received complement of staffs - AGs - night lights - tools - spare parts- etc. no camouflage equipment. First fight with only 15 sights - quadrants - fuze setters -

No mechanics tool chests - tentage - axes - picks -shovels - cleaning and repair materials - small arms repair kits (rifles were supplied) - sand bags. Had initially 1-4x4 command car - 2-4x4 trucks - 2 weeks later 5 Canadian Chevrolets 4x4 we issued - in 21 F.A.

Inf. units were about as badly off.

Balance for barest minimum needs commandeered from civilian and motor bus companies didn't last long. No repair facilities in units -

-----  
Gen. King's admonition to all officers who were to do duty with Phil. Army - He was pre-war North Luzon Force C.G and also in charge of F.A. training of P.A. at Camp Del Pilar) - in general terms: No racial superiority - any evidenced must be of demonstrated leadership - Filipino race is extremely proud and sensitive - many of his reactions have their root in real or fancied racial slights - thru history he has demonstrated personal bravery and individual fighting ability, even against superior arms and disciplined force - our job is to train and weld that ind. fighting ability into organized fighting teams - Filipino can be expected to give a good account of himself in battle. Be meticulous in our individual

relations with the Filipino - do not judge him by our standards - as a race he is not immoral but unmoral, not lazy but incapable physically of prolonged exertion, not dishonest but lacking in understanding of our code, not liars unless it was essential to save embarrassment, disgrace or loss of pride -

Extremes: rice farming to politics - intelligence.

Some weaknesses: Childlike simplicity - low mass I.Q. - physical softness - lack of vigor - absence of individualism - superstitious fear of supernatural - loathness to be alone after dark - unwillingness to seek or assume responsibility.

-----

Roughly 100,000 had received the 5½ months reservist training - partially set up in 10 divisions of 8,000 each - 10 military districts with one division each - 7 on Luzon - 3 in Mindanao-Visayan group - 3 Inf. regts. - 1,800 men each - 1 FA regt. of 3 bns. - 2 btrys. each.

Mobilization and dates - cadres - Div. CG school staff at Baguio - construction of training camps - movement and equipment of units - stocks on hand - mob. areas - training areas -

Officers - few old hands - bulk 3d Lts. from ROTC & Mil. Academy -

Consolidation of a F.A. officers at Del Pilar - problems of Hirsch and Tracy there with training - cadres- equipment - morale - type of personnel housing - attitudes- instructors - practical application -

Some mess equipment (organizational) on hand but very limited.

80% ind. mess gear - 30% Ilacano cotton blankets - some shelter halves - no raincoats- later recd. 800 long pants - 800 prs. leggings - 300 prs. leather shoes.

Enfield rifles issued. Scouts only had Garlands. No A.A. or automatic weapons in F.A - shortages in other units.

Peace strength phones & switchboards on hand - acute wire shortage - total 57 miles issued 21 F.A throughout campaign.

4 F.A Regts. inducted - Nov 24 - 1 Inf. Regt.. + 1 Eng. Bn. earlier.

F.A. Regt. assignment of C.O.s and Instructors:

11 FA - Lt. Col. Jas. A. Hughes

21 FA - Lt. Col R.C. Mallonee (Sr. Instr.

31 FA Maj. Harper

41 FA Lt. Col A.P. Moore - (Sr. Int.)

51 FA - Lt. Col. Hamilton Searight

61 FA - Lt. Col. Hiram Tarkington

71 FA Maj. - Chas. Fowler

81 FA - Maj. John Woodbridge

91 FA Lt. Col. John Hoskins

101 FA Lt. Col. Alex Quintard

-----

Phil. Army divs. were to be 8,000 - none actually reached full strength.

Two Reg. divs. (so-called) - heterogeneous groupment of all spare inductees + P.C. Scouts - Div. + CAC + service units - 12,000 (9,000 Div.)

200 CAC (AA) - 1,600 (N.G. - N.M.)

192 & 194 tank Bns. (N.G.) - 1,050 + 26 Cav. - 550 present - 789 on paper A.C. units - 5,000



21 FA

Some mess equipment (organizational) on hand but very limited.

Clothing - cocoanut & paper helmets - short pants - gym shoes - 80% ind. mess gear - 30% Ilacano cotton blankets - some shelter halves - no raincoats - later recd. 800 long pants - 800 prs. leggins - 300 prs. leather shoes.

Enfield rifles issued. Scouts only had Garand. No A.A. or automatic weapons n F.A. - Shortages in other unites.

Peace strength phones & switchboards on hand. Acute wire shortage. Total 57 miles issued 21 F.A. throughout campaign.

4 F.A. Regts. inducted - Nov 24 - 1 Inf. Regt. + 1 Eng. Bn. called earlier

-----  
Phil. Army divs. were to be 8,000 - none actually reached full strength.

Two Rev. divs. (so-called) - heterogeneous groupment of all spare inductees + P.C. Scouts - Div. + CAC + service units - 12,000 (9,000 Div.)

200 CAC (AA) - 1,600 (N.G. -N.M.)

192 & 194 Tank Bns. (N.G.) - 1, 050 + 26 Cav. - 550 present - 789 on paper

A.C. units 5,000

-----  
On Bataan about 70,000 Fil. - 15,000 Amer. - 15,000 civilians

As of Feb. 28 - 2,460 Officers - (Am. + Scout) + 40 W.O. + 14,100 Amer. EM (incl. H.D.)

Cadres with P.A. reduced normal strength.

About 4,800 Amer. combat strength

Units and equipment en route and preparing for embarkation -

-----  
Transportation procurement and assignment -

Baguio bombed 8 AM - 11AM Dec. 8

Clark Field at 12:30 PM

Orders to beach defense - last ditch - no withdrawal - deny beachhead - deny landings -if land, expel.

Method of beach defense close or distant - direct or indirect - (consider mission) - large frontage - no wire - not trained T.P. or S.P. operators - no Fil. had fired a problem or seen one fired.

Terrain difficulties at beaches - routes - rice paddies - fish ponds and traps etc. - sand- open area - canals - channels - dikes - swamp - rickety bridges -

-----  
21 F.A. C.O - Col. Nemisio Catalan - 41 F.A. Col. Martilino

21 Div. and 41 Div., - (Capinpin & Lim) commanded in all echelons by Filipino officers.

Induction centers - training camps -

Self propelled mount organization - Ganahl. - Babcock -

301 F.A. organization - Alex Quintard -  
Phil. Scout cadres

Confusion in all hdqrs. re organization - mobilization - assignment of officers - instructors - Scout cadres - induction - logistics - setup of training camps - etc.

Gen. King's reply to question if written orders would emanate on status of senior instructors:  
"Absolutely not. That would be too dangerous. This instructor business is dynamite. You must be the epitome of act. Be careful. Under no circumstances issue any orders. You must get your objectives by suggestion and recommendation. You have no command status. You have no authority. But you are directly responsible for the success or failure of your organization. If you cannot get full cooperation from the Commander, write me a confidential letter or come in to see me. Remember, I am holding you directly responsible for the efficient functioning of your regiment.

-----  
Equipment at induction centers storage - serious shortages & omissions.

F.A. enlisted strength 1,004

80% of 21 FA reservists were trained as infantry during their 5½ months training period.

Assignment and study of defense areas.

### Manila

First knowledge - W.D. radio re hostilities - new thought on operation at Hdqrs. - complete turnover in procedure - formality and detailed adherence to A.R.s thrown out -

Air attack at Clark - Davao - Nichols - Iba - Nielson - Olongapo - Cavite (27 planes each of 2 waves) - Surprise? destruction

Flight over Manila at noon - AA fire - MG fire - ranges effect

Sirens day & night - G-2 the air attacks - when to seek shelter from Formosa - time element - night alarms - sound of flights - go where one attack 24 hours.

Odd feeling - phoney war- detached from it - seeing it by information from all sources - a great deal unreliable because of inexperience observers - excited ones - no check on accuracy -

Port Area alarms - Feeling out all around Luzon - landing N & S

Issue of field equipment - blackouts - Manila - office - dugout - expansion of facilities - Army - new units etc. - Manila - new bldgs. - commercial cars - taxis - trucks - buses - add. traffic police - air wardens, etc. - blackouts - discipline - evacuation & feeding - rice compound - destruction of bridges - roads -

Dec. 10 - bombers over Manila - 27 Dec 13 same 36.

-----  
Pitch in by all people to help - e.g. Arms to Q.M. to assist - etc. "Firsts" are jittery moments - first day - first raid, etc.

Opened Nov. 3 TIME on 12/14 - maybe last one for long time - Feeling of relief when sleep possible and not disturbed by wild sirens.

The rush from Port Area - spread all over Manila - schools - convents - commonwealth bldgs. - multitude of labor available and put to use.

Relief feeling on receipt of Leila's radiogram - survey of conditions 12/15/'41. Stupidities - Hawaii - airfields - Lucina RR bridge - "Corregidor" 71 Div. - etc.

Sweet innocence - sitting quietly while San Fern. - Damortis line being built for big smash.. Unloading w/o molestation - out of range - interruptions - to strike when ready with all first class preparations of high powered force - our unprepared units - not trained - no air or naval defense - poor weapons -



broken extractors, e.g. - a pathetic a spectacle - can they take the punishment of a major assault of all arms? Hdqrs. breaks into two echelons 12/14 - madhouse - Xmas Day - 3 air alarms - pier area - pathetic pleas for help - trucks - arms gas masks helmets, etc.

"Last minute notes" - 24 hour pressure - Hq. to "front" logistics and transport - no centralization - everyone fighting an individual war - no thought by many commanders and staff sections of General Staff operations - Thousands of situations arising in evacuation through Manila and from Manila - ATS - Motor Transp. - troop requirements - civilians - jitters - bomb ducking - unearthing warehouse caches, vessels in harbor, etc.

Bombing of 12/27 - 12/28

Evacuation of Manila - SLF - Services - "lost bus." - last echelon New Year's Eve - boats fail to arrive - last motor convoy North - bridges to be blown - fire at pier area - trip to Mills after sleepless and terrific week as forward echelon in Manila - (demolitions)

-----

### Emperor Hirohito's Declaration of War

We, by the grace of heaven, Emperor of Japan, seated on the throne of a line unbroken for ages eternal, enjoin upon ye, our loyal and brave subjects:

We hereby declare war on the United States of America and the British Empire. The men and officers of our Army and Navy shall do their utmost in prosecuting the war. Our public servants of various departments shall perform faithfully and diligently their appointed tasks, and all other subjects of Ours shall pursue their respective duties; the entire action with united will shall mobilize their total strength so that nothing will miscarry in the attainment of Our war aims.

To insure the stability of East Asia and to contribute to world peace is the far-sighted policy which was formulated by Our Great Illustrations. Imperial Grand sire and Our great Imperial Sire succeeding Heir, and which we lay constantly to heart. To cultivate friendship among nations and to enjoy prosperity in common with all nations has always been the guiding principle of Our Empire's foreign policy. It has been truly unavoidable and far from Our wishes that Our Empire has now been brought to cross swords with America and Britain. More than four years have passed since China, failing to comprehend the true intentions of Our Empire, and recklessly courting trouble, disturbed the peace of East Asia and compelled Our Empire to take up arms. Although there has been re-established the National government of China, with which Japan has effected neighborly intercourse and cooperation, the regime which has survived in Chungking, relying upon American and British protection, still continues its fratricidal opposition. Eager for the realization of their inordinate ambition to dominate the Orient, both America and Britain, giving support to the Chungking regime, have aggravated the disturbances in East Asia. Moreover, these two Powers, inducing other countries to follow suit, increased military preparations on all sides of our Empire to challenge us. They have obstructed by every means our peaceful commerce, and finally resorted to a direct severance of economic relations, menacing gravely the existence of Our Empire. Patiently have we waited and long have we endured, in the hope that Our Government might retrieve the situation in peace. But our adversaries, showing not the least spirit of conciliation, have unduly delayed a settlement; and in the meantime, they have intensified the economic and political pressure to compel thereby Our Empire to submission. This trend of affairs would, if left unchecked, not only nullify Our Empire's efforts of many years for the sake of the stabilization of East Asia, but also endanger the very existence of Our Nation. The situation being such as it is, Our Empire for its existence and self-defense has no other recourse but to appeal to arms and to crush every obstacle in its path.

The hallowed spirits of Our Imperial Ancestors guarding Us from above, we rely upon the loyalty and courage of Our subjects in Our confident expectation that the task bequeathed by Our forefathers

will be carried forward and that the sources of evil will be speedily eradicated and an enduring peace immutably established in East Asia preserving thereby the glory of Our Empire.

(Imperial sign manual)  
(Imperial Seal)

The 8th day of the 12th month of the 16th year of Showa  
-----

Rockets - flares - in all places - Manila - all fronts to - Bataan

Col. Irwin speaks to 21 Div. of withdrawal early Dec. in spite of written order giving mission as last ditch stand - thereby upsetting personnel.

20m Dec. 80-100 vessel convoy approached Lingayan Gulf, (1 Bn. 13 Inf.) Maj. Nobles bn. at S.F. - patrols to north - Vigan landing, Dec. 10-14 - main landings between Vigan & S.F. Dec. 21 - pushed Cervantes Road and Naguilian Trail. Combat team sent north to aid Noble . Ran into ambush from side road cut off combat team. Then regt. less 1 bn. sent north with more caution- taken under fire by naval escort - more landings made in their rear. Tanks then attack our force.

(By Dec.12)

Also Moses - 12 Inf. (less 1 bn. & co.) at Banang + 2 btrys. 5 PM (Ganahl)

1 c. 12 Inf. at Damortis

Dec.12 - A.M. - 3,000 landed at visgan -

Dec. 16 - 2 bus loads enemy ambushed at Tagudin (1st and action) (Lt. Williams - platoon 13 Inf.)

NLF mission changed to hold enemy north of E-W line thru S.F.

Vigan force advanced south Dec. 21 ran into Noble and 1 bn. Moses to Prorava River (San Juan) -

Night attack cut off our force dispersed - took to hills & Baguio - some rejoined later.

71 Inf. attached to 22 Div. Dec. 21 - to position Naguilian and Banang (Bonnett).

Dec. 21-22 large landing south of Banang - withdrawal ordered via Baguio - cut off on Kenyon Trail.

26 Cav. to NLF reserves at Rosalist - to Damortis Dec 22.

1 bn. 21 Ing. NLF reserves at San Quentin

10 btrys. 5 PM attached NLF

192 Tank Bn. ordered to support NLF but under USAFFE orders.

26 Cav. - 12 Inf. - 71 Inf. hit hard by enemy at Damortis Dec. 22 and latter 2 regts. disintegrated

Dec. 22 - 71Div. ordered on Damortis to prevent south movement. These with 11 Div. ordered to hold Bued River to permit forces thru Baguio to rejoin.

More landings unopposed at Agoo & Urigay - flank detach. via Baguio toward Rosario.

91 Div. released to NLF at Cabanatuan - 91 C.T. (Carter) ordered north to support 71 Div. - had to detour via Tayug - (bridge bombed out). Prior to arrival 72 Inf. was routed - 91 C.T. hit at night and routed. (Dec. 23-24).

Dec. 24 - 20 Cav. hit at Binolonas - held until late afternoon - withdrew to Tayug. Withdrawal of 21 Div. ordered evening Dec 23 in 5 phases (WPOs) to Bamban - Arayet line.

26 Cav. to Mexico to reorganize

71 Div. to S.F. Pampana reorganize - assemble scattered nits

91 Div. (one 92 Inf. - Rodman - assigned zone of w/d east of Pampanga River.

11 Div. w/d in center from Pampanga River to Nighiway 3

21 Div. via 13 & 3

Actions at Urdeneta - Santa Barbara - Tayuga - Rosales - Carmen

D-1 - Aguilar eastward

D-2 - Mangaterem eastward



D-3 - Stn. Ignacio eastward

D-4 - South of Tarlac River - south of Tarlac- south bank of small stream eastward along Tarlac - Lepaz Road

D-5 Final - hold at all costs - north of Statsenberg - high ground north of Bamban River -cross river near highway - south of river - to Mt. Arayat & Candaba swamp

Dec. 24-25 PM btrys. attached to 21 Div. - Groupment set up with Mallonee in command

This eased Senior Inst. situation - lasted until Bataan

Dec. 26 - 1 SPM attached to 21 Div.

Conflict between Weaver and 21 Div. as to authority over SPMs

Different viewpoint on use of S.P.M. (Lindsay-Babcock-Ganahl-Mallonee) from 1 gun per tank for protection to use as div. art or penetrating units with tanks on offensive missions -

Dec. 26-1941 - 4:30 P.M. - Destroyer "Pillsbury" - Lt. Cmdr. Harold C. Pound (absent at time) in temporary command of Lt. Robert W. Germany - playing hide-and-seek with N. bombers in Manila Bay.

Dec. 28 - D-5 abandoned as final def. line - hold D-4 at all costs until ordered to withdraw.

NLF to hold until SLF cleared S.F. -Pampanga (est. night of Jan. 1-2)

11 Div. had lost 1 inf. regt. & part of another at Damortis - had no organic F.A.

91 Div. had lost 1 inf. regt. & part of 2 others (disorganized)

71 Div. badly disorganized

Plan - 71 & 91 Divs. to w/d - uncovering right -

11 & 21 Divs. to extend to right - refuse flank to south and southwest and cover Columpit Apolit bridge

11 & 21 Div. to w/d via Guagua & Porac, resp.

57 Inf. to dig in & hold from near Angelese to Zambales

2 Reg. Inf. dig in & hold from near Angelese to Mexico

88 F.A. behind 57 Inf. (3 btrys.) - 2 Inf. (2 btrys.)

31 Inf. (RA) at Laiac Junction

45 Inf. (PS) + Dinaluphan & S.W. coast of Bataan

31 Div. on MLR from Mt. Natib to Abacuay

51 Div. 1 Reg - Div. w/d from south -Contact reest. from Tarlac to Cabanatuan Dec. 29

Dec. 30 - 91 Div. hit by tanks - inf. - cav. forced back to Gapan later it again or routed -

1 bn. 12 Inf. from Cagayan Valley plus stragglers of 12 & 13 Inf. joined D-5 line Dec. 30 (Townsend)

- 1 bn. 13 Inf. had been stationed from Aparri to Balete pass - landings at Aparri pushed south to Tuguigaro & Sligan (?) - took over landing fields - Townsend added P.C. and cadres to his command up to 2,000, main body had not reached Sligan (?) when ordered to w/d by NLF because of threat of closing Bolete Pass.

Dec. 30-31 - 71 Div. reorg. at S.F. ordered to relieve 91 Div. north of Baliwag - latter to reserve south thereof. Noon Dec. 31 badly disorganized units of 91 Div. ordered to Guagua - by bus - same to return and pick 71 div. (71 & 72 Inf.) these units to clear Calumpit bridge by 4 AM Jan 1st. - Order not understood - immediate w/d of all units started at 1 PM Dec. 31 - not halted until 4 PM - outpost line est. north of Plaridel across Hgh. 5 supported by 53 Inf. or SLF which reached Plaridel AM of Dec. 30.

NLF mission to hold enemy north of Manila-Calumpit -Guagua road during night of 31-1.

91 Div. C. G. ordered to Calumpit - assemble all available troops - cover river there to avoid wedge between NLF & SLF. He collected about 300 riflemen from all units -

Principally 71 & 72 Inf. + 1 mach. gun - posted on north side of river Calumpit - 1 bn. 23 Inf. and Btry.

E - 21 FA took position at Apalit in support - critical position held during night of 31-1 - bridge blown

at 6 AM - SLF having cleared - held position until midnight 1-2d - 1:30 PM Jan. 1 enemy forced crossing of river near Calumpit.

NLF ordered to w/d from D-5 - starting 7 PM Jan. 1 - 11 & 12 Divs. to occupy the line Guagua-Porac - remnants of 71 - 91 Divs. to follow SLF to Bataan.

-----  
Equipment at induction centers storage - serious shortages & omissions.

F.A. enlisted strength 1,004

80% of 21 FA reservists were trained as infantry during their 5½ months training period.

Assignment and study of defense areas.



Dates of Military Operations -

Dec. 10, 1941 landing at Appari  
" 22 " Lingayen - North of Damortis  
" 24 " Lamon Bay  
Jan. 2, 1942 Manila entered  
Dec. 23 Baguio "  
" 28 San Jose "  
" 29-30 Cabanatuan "  
" 31 Cavite Base "

---

Dates

April 9 - 1942 - Bataan falls  
" 11 " - Luzon Force Hdqrs. by truck to Camp O'Donnell  
Small motor groups arrive daily  
" 20 " - First large group by foot to San Fernando - by train to Capas -  
Hike to O'Donnell  
" 25 " - Last large unit arrives.  
May 10 " - Colonels to Tarlac from O'Donnell  
June 1 - 1,500 Americans hike to Capas  
" 2 - 500 " " " )  
- 350 " by truck to " ) thence train to Cabanatuan  
" 4 - 2,000 " hike "  
- 200 " caretakers left at O'Donnell  
" 5 - Sage & Halstead from O'Donnell to Tarlac  
May 7 - Move to 92d CA garage starts  
" 11 - Last group arrives " from tunnel 10  
May 23 - About 12,000 load at Corregidor on Hokku Maru and 2 other vessels -  
Lay at anchor overnight.  
" 24 Vessels to Manila - Off at Paranaque from landing boats -

March to Bilibid - by truck - Moore-Cattrell-Bowler-Brown-Howard-Hamilton-Hoeffle - and 7 Navy files - Drake-Sledge - 8 orderlies - also sick - Hirsch-Bunker-Short (died later).

Later in day Gen. Moore's party by truck to Pasay Elementary School - officially designated as Pasay Accommodation Place Navy hospital had moved here from Cavite - Davis-Lauman-Roberts - about 300 total - patients and working parties -

- " 28 - All grades below Colonel sent to Bilibid - plus ambulatory cases - about 180
- " 30 - All remainder to Bilibid, including patients - Navy hospital reestablished at Bilibid
- June 3 - Colonels except patients to Tarlac from Bilibid - total 29
- " 7 - Gens. Wainwright-Beebe-Pilet-Traywick-Pugh-Dooley from Manila to Tarlac - Maj. Lawrence died in Manila during the month stay there of pneumonia.
- " 28 - I arrive at Tarlac.
- July 11 - Bunker-Hirsch-Stickney-Cooper-Menzie-Crews-Mielenz-Atkinson-Dumas-Brezina-Rawitser-Lynch-Ausmus from Bilibid to Tarlac
- August 11 - Left Tarlac - train to Manila - bus to pier
- " 12 - " Manila - 3 P.M. Nagara Maru
- " 14 - Arrived Takao
- " 15 - 1:00 P.M. to Otari Maru by launch
- " 16 - 7:30 AM - left Takao harbor
- " 17 - arrived Karenko - 1:00 PM - march to camp about 4 kilometers.

---

Copy of letter from Gen. Wavell to Gen. Percival

It is certain that the troops in Singapore Island heavily outnumber any Japanese who have crossed the Straits. We must destroy them. Our whole fighting reputation is a stake, and the honor of the British Empire.

The Americans have held out in the Bataan Peninsula against far heavier odds. The Russians are turning back the peaked strength of the Germans. The Chinese with almost complete lack of modern equipment have held the greater part of their country against the full strength of the Japanese for four and a half years.

It will be disgraceful if we yield our boasted fortress to inferior enemy forces. There must be no thought of sparing the troops or civil population, and no mercy must be shown to weakness in any shape or form.

Commanders and senior officers must lead their troops and, if necessary, die with them. They must



fight it out to the end in close contact with the enemy.

Please see that the above is brought to the notice of all your senior officers, and by them to the troops.

I look to you and your men to fight to the end, and to prove that the fighting spirit that won our Empire still exists to enable us to defend it.

A.P. Wavell  
General

Singapore  
10th February, 1942,

---

Immediate

It has been necessary to give up the struggle, but I want the reason explained to all ranks.

The forward troops continue to hold their ground, but the essentials of war have run short. In a few days we shall have neither petrol or food. Many types of ammunition are short and the water supply, upon which the vast civil population are dependent, threatens to fail.

This situation has been brought about partly by having been driven off our dumps and partly by hostile air and artillery action. Without these sinews of war we cannot fight on. I thank all ranks for their efforts throughout the campaign.

"G" Ops.  
15th February, 1942

A.E. Percival  
Lieutenant General  
General Office Commanding  
Malaya Command

---

Via B.B.C. March 1942 (?). Winston Churchill speaking in House of Commons said substantially as follows: "I regret to have to give to you the deplorable news of the fall of Singapore, and of the loss of Malaya to the Empire.

"The present is no time for recrimination, and no purpose can be served by the public washing of dirty linen at this time.

"I pledge my word to the nation, however, that when the war is over, due punishment will be meted out those responsible for the loss. For this I make myself personally responsible."

---

Tarlac Concentration Camp  
Tarlac, Tarlac, P.I.  
August 9, 1942

Subject: Report of Operations,  
Luzon Force, 21 March - 9 April, 1942,

To: The C. G., U.S.F.I.P.

I. Organization - The Luzon Force was organized 12 March, 1942, by General Order of U.S.A.F.F.E. with Major General Jonathan M. Wainwright in command. On 24 March, 1942, General Wainwright, having been promoted Lieutenant General, assumed command of U.S.A.F.F.E and Major General E.P. King, Jr., assumed command of the Luzon Force. Pursuant to the oral instructions of the C.G., U.S.F.I.P., later confirmed by General Orders, U.S.F.I.P.

The reorganization of the general and special staff, Luzon Force necessitated by the transfer of several officers to the staff of the U.S.F.I.P., was immediately undertaken upon the assumption of command of 21 March and completed on 23 March, 1942. The staff consisted of what was left of the original Luzon Force Staff and the experienced officers who had served on the U.S.A.F.F.E. or Philippine Department Staff. No change was made in the organization of the two Corps or the Service Command.

## II. Medical Supply and Personnel

A - (1) The report of the Surgeon, Luzon Force, indicates that the defensive combat efficiency of the Luzon Force had been reduced more than 75% during the final weeks. This was due to malnutrition, avitaminosis, malaria and intestinal infections and infestations.

Those men on a duty status were incapable of any long sustained physical effort. Malnutrition had made troops particularly vulnerable to disease. March 1, 1942, individuals had used up their reserve and they were deteriorating rapidly in the physical sense, and by April 1 the combat efficiency was rapidly approaching the zero point.

The half ration was inaugurated 6 January. In terms of energy units the ration averaged 2,000 calories during January, 1,500 calories during February and 1,000 calories during March. The nature of the terrain in which the defense of Bataan was conducted required, conservatively estimate, an energy output of from 3,500 and 4,000 calories per man per day. By March 1, serious muscle wasting was evident. The ration was deficient in vitamins A, B, and C and beri-beri became universal. This in combinations with malnutrition was the cause of thousands of hospitalizations.

Bataan is a malarial infested region. The supply of quinine was inadequate for prophylaxis, and by March 1, there were 500 daily malarial admissions to hospitals and by April 1, this had reached the rate of 2,000 cases daily.

A serious shortage of drugs for treatment of all types of dysentery and hookworm was existent during the Bataan campaign. Convalescence from all disease was slow due to the inadequate diet and blood building drugs. At the time of surrender there were over 12,000 patients in rear area hospitals.

(2) The ailment of nerve (???) due to constant enemy bombing, shelling and the absence of any counter activity, particularly in the air, on the part of our forces. During the early stages of the defense it was noted that Philippine Army stragglers in rear areas kept their arms and equipment and could be rallied and returned to the front. However, during the latter stages of the defense, stragglers carried neither arms nor equipment and it was impossible to return them to the front except by force. They were surly and physically exhausted as well as mentally unequal to further combat duty. It had been impossible to relieve front line troops and send them to quiet areas for rest periods. There was no quiet area in Bataan due to incessant enemy bombing and strafing.

## B - General Supply

(1) - The lack of necessary clothing, blankets and shelter was also pronounced. Great portions of front line troops were without shoes and underwear. Raincoats and blankets were almost universally nonexistent for all troops. There was no available stock from which replacements could be made or reserves established.

(2) - After the evening issue of rations 8 April there was less than two days reduced rations left on



Bataan. All troops on Bataan had been on one-half ration since 5 January, 1942. On March 15, the ration had been further reduced from approximately one-half ration to one-third ration. It was raised to half-ration again on April 6, 1942.

C - Personnel - On April 2, the population of Bataan was approximately as follows:

I Corps -	28,500
II Corps -	31,300
Hq. Luzon Force	4,500
Service Command	<u>11,500</u>
Total Military	75,800
Civilians	<u>11,000</u>
	86,800

### III - Operations

Note: For trail references see sketch attached accompanying this report.

A - Period 21 March - 2 April inclusive. During the period 21 March - 2 April inclusive, operations of the Luzon Force were as follows:

(1) The intense hostile aerial activity which began 15 March continued and grew in intensity both in the front line areas of both Corps and in the Service Command area. Front lines and vital rear installations were subjected to heavy bombing and front lines to frequent shelling and counter-battery fire. Vigorous patrolling by infantry units was continued. However, the enemy had established a screen which was difficult to penetrate and only meagre information was obtained as to enemy installations and troops in rear of this screen. The reduced ration had so reduced the combat efficiency of the entire force that it was less than 25% efficient.

Beginning about March 15, observers in the II Corps reported large enemy truck and material movement south from Layac Junction and west from Abucay. A few troops were observed. Artillery and tanks were observed in some of these movements. This continued for a period of approximately ten or twelve days with both day and night movement. G-2 estimated a building up of a large enemy offensive in front of II Corps with probably a holding attack in front of the I Corps, as well as a possible water envelopment of either or both corps flanks.

On the night of 27-28 March sections of the outpost line of the 21st and 41st Divisions (sub-sector D) were subjected to heavy enemy mortar and small arms fire and driven in by enemy infantry. That part in front of the 21st Infantry was later restored after heavy hand to hand fighting. However, heavy enemy pressure continued on the front of the 41st and 21st Divisions, and the OPLR of these units was driven in on the night of 29-30 March. During the period 30 March to 2 April the entire front of the 21st and 41st Divisions was under constant enemy pressure.

B - Operations - 3 April to 9 April inclusive -

(1) Diagrammatic disposition of forces - 6:00 P.M. 2d April 1942.

	---- I Corps ----			---- II Corps ---			
s	West Sub	East Sub	Sub sector D	Sub sector C	Sub sector B	Sub sector A	s
o	Sector	Sector					u
u	x x			x		Prov.	b
t	91 x 1 x	11 - 2d PC	41 - 42 - 43	21 - 22 - 23 x 51 CT	32 - 1 bn. 33 AC Reg.	31 FA	

h

sector E

subsector

41 Inf. - Weatherby

42 " - Atkinson - R.G. MacDonald

43 " - Lewis E.T.

I Corps Reserve - 45 Inf. (PS)

21 " - Wapenstein/Warren

II " " 33 " (less 1 Bn.)

22 " - Uhrig

Luzon Force " 31 Inf. (US)

- McCafferty

57 Inf. (PS)

23 " - Meade

Note: The 14 Eng. (PS) and 803 Eng. (less 1 co.)  
were assembled in Luzon reserve 4 April, 1942

51 " - A.C. Young/Boatwright/Cordero

32 " - E.H. Johnson

AC Regt. - Doane

31 Inf. - Irwin

(2) Chronological record of operations 3 - 9 April, 1942, incl.

(a) 3 April - The enemy concentrated extremely heavy artillery fire (the heaviest by far of any artillery fire in any battle to date in the P.I.) as well as aerial bombardment, on the front of the 41 Division, II Corp starting at 9:00 AM and continuing until 4:30 PM. In the late afternoon an infantry attack drove the 42 Infantry out of its MLR and it occupied its RRL. During the night 3-4 April hostile artillery continually shelled the front and rear areas of the 41st and 21st Divisions.

The C.G. II Corps released the 33e Inf. (PA) less 2 bn. to the subsector commander Subsector D, to fill the gap caused by the rout of the 42d and 21st Divisions.

Only minor actions took place on the I Corps front the night 3 April.

C - 4 April - On the 41st Division front at day break, large flights of low flying enemy bombers bombed and machine gunned the front line. A coordinated attack was launched through the gap created by the rearward movement of the 42d Inf. and both the 42d Inf. and the 43rd Inf. on its right gave way in complete rout. By 9:00 AM 4 April the 41st Division (except a greater part of 41st Inf.) had completely disintegrated and all attempts to rally and reorganize the scattered personnel were totally unsuccessful. The hostile attack supported by intense and heavy artillery fire and aerial support moved against the 21st Division, and by noon the 21st Div. had become partially disorganized. The 21st Division had meanwhile refused its left flank. On the front of the I Corps the 2d PC abandoned a portion of its MLR under severe shelling and bombing, but later established its MLR.

The C.G. Luzon Force had ordered the 31 Inf. (US) to move under cover of darkness the night 3-4 April to a position in readiness the vicinity of the junction of Trails 10 and 2. The provisional Tank Group (less 2 cos.) supporting I Corps, was placed in direct support of the II Corps.

The C.G. Luzon Force released the 31st Infantry (US) to the II Corps on the morning of 4 April at 10:00 A.M. The 45th Infantry (PS) (less 1 bn.) was relieved from assignment to I Corps and ordered to move east along Trail 8 to junction of Trails 8 and 29 where it was released to the I Corps. The 57th Inf. (PS) was ordered to move under cover of darkness night 4-5 April to the vicinity of Lamao. All engineer work was stopped and the 14th Eng. (PS) and the 803d Eng. Bn. (less Co. A at Corregidor)



were ordered to assemble immediately, prepared for combat.

The C.G. II Corps moved the 31st Inf. (US) north on Trail 2 to the San Vicente River, where it was released to C.G. Subsector D. The 45th Inf. (PS) (less 1 bn.) was also released to the C.G. Subsector D in the late afternoon. The C.G. Subsector D was directed by C.G. II Corps to use the 31st Inf. (US), the 45th (PS) (less 1 bn.) reinforced by one tank company and all other available subsector troops and counter-attack from the east and west of Mt. Sawat to reestablish the RRL and later if possible the MLR. (Marginalia by Gen.King, "Establish MLR after initially establishing RRL"). The I Corps front had but little activity. The right flank of the corps front line was refused by placing 2d P.C. on a switch position extending southeast.

D - 5 April - Hostile pressure continued to the south and to the east from 41st Div. front and was supported by a large number of tanks. The 22d and 23d Inf. had meanwhile withdrawn to a line 1,500 yards north of Trail 429, at this point they broke in complete disorder and entire 21st Div. ceased to exist. All attempts to locate any of the troops of the 21st Div. were wholly unsuccessful. The counter attack ordered by the C.G. II Corps on 4 April was launched shortly after daylight 5 April but was unable to advance beyond a few hundred yards. The 45th Inf. (PS) (less 1 bn.) attacked north down Trail 29. The 33rd Inf. (PA) (less 21 bn.) attacked north on Trail 429 in the Catmon River valley. The 31st Inf. (US) attacked northwest near the junction of Trails 44 and 429. All contact with the 33rd Inf. (PA) (less 1 bn.) had been lost and was never regained. This unit had completely disappeared in this attack and was never heard of again. The 45th Inf. (PS) (less 1 bn.) was stopped astride Trail 29 about 1,000 yards south of the original RRL. The 57th Inf (PS) was released during the day to the C.G. II Corps, and in turn released by II Corps to C.G. Subsector D. The C.G. Luzon Force approved the orders of the C.G. II Corps to hold the general line of the east bank of the San Vicente River. No activity I Corps.

E - 6 April - Hostile forces advanced rapidly south of Trail 6, cutting off the C.G. Subsector D, and by 2:00 PM the 45th Inf. (PS) (less 1 Bn.) and the remaining troops of the 41st Inf. (PA) from the II Corps. The C.G. II Corps placed all troops of Subsector D east of Trail 6 under command of the C.O. 57th Inf. (PS) and also released 201st and 202d Eng. Bns. from Corps reserve to C.O. 57th Inf. (PS) and ordered him to occupy and hold the east bank of the San Vicente River within his sector. The C.G. II Corps ordered the 31st Inf. (US) to the east bank of the San Vicente river between 57th Inf. (PS), and remaining Subsector D troops. The CG, Luzon force, released the 803d Eng. Bn (less 1 co.) to the II Corps and ordered the 26th Cav. (PS) to move under of darkness to the vicinity of the junction of trails 10 and 2 in the II Corps sector. The hostile attack continued with particularly heavy pressure to the east. The 51st Combat Team (PA) and the 31st Div. (PA) (less 31st Inf. (PA) (less 1 bn.) disintegrated and disappeared into the jungle. The C.G. Subsector D was ordered to attack east along Trail 8 with the 45th Inf. and attacked with tanks and reestablish contact with the II Corps. After this attack failed, the CG Luzon Force attached the C.G. and staff, Subsector D, the 45th Inf. (PS) (less one bn.) and the remnants of the 41st Inf. (PA) to the I Corps.

F - 7 April - The hostile attack between Trails 6 and 2 struck and 201st and 202d Eng. Bns. and both battalions disintegrated and disappeared into the jungle. The 57th Inf. (PS) was enveloped from the west (left) flank and forced to withdraw to the vicinity of junction of Trails 10 and 2. All Philippine Army troops west of Subsector B were in complete rout and had disappeared. All trails and roads leading south were choked with Philippine Army stragglers without arms or ammunition or equipment. The C.G. Luzon Force released during the morning of the 14 the Eng. (PS) and 26th Cav. (PS) to the II Corps and ordered the C. G. to hold the general line of the Mamala River where the C.G. Subsector C assumed command of all front line units (Why?)

The hostile attack continued east, and the successive envelopments forced withdrawal from all prepared positions in Subsector B and prevented the occupation of positions on Trail 38 or 36. The C.G. II Corps ordered organized units remaining to occupy and hold the general line of Mamala river.

The troops in Subsector A broke and fled under concentrated artillery fire and heavy aerial bombing. There was no hostile infantry pressure on this front. All reserves of II Corps, Luzon Force and I Corps had been committed by dark 7 April. The C.G. Luzon force ordered II Corps to withdraw the 4th P.C. from beach defense positions and use it to support front line units. The C.G. I Corps was ordered to assemble the 1st P.C. from beach defense positions and prepare to move the regiment by motor to the front of the II Corps. At about 4:00 P.M. orders were received from the C.G. USFIP, for the Luzon Force to attack with the 11th Div. (PA) due east across the Pantingan River. This order was immediately delivered by G-3, Luzon Force, in person to the C.G. I Corps. The C.G. I Corps stated that due to illness and the weakened physical condition of the men of the 11th Division, such an attack was not feasible and success impossible. (Brougher?) The C.G. I Corps discussed this attack with the C.G. Luzon Force and C.G. USFIP and stated that his troops were in poor physical condition and could not cross the Pantingan River gorge and be condition to attack, due to malnutrition and sickness. The execution of this order was then left to the discretion of the C.G. Luzon Force, and it was rescinded. Had such an attack been launched all communications with assault units would have been lost due to lack of communication equipment.

The I Corps was then ordered to initiate a withdrawal the night of 8-9 April to a position along the Binaungan River in four phases in order to prevent the envelopment of its right (east) flank.

Due to continued hostile pressure by superior enemy forces and flanking action on the left (west) flank of the Mamela River position (II Corps), the occupation of that position had to be abandoned and the troops during the hours of darkness 7-8 April, occupied the Alangan River line.

G - 8 April - By 3:00 A.M., 8 April the 31st Infantry (US), 57th Infantry (PS), 26th Cavalry (PS), 14th Eng. (PS) and parts of the 803d Eng. Bn. and a few remnants of Philippine Army troops had occupied the Alangan River line. By 3:00 P.M. that date the left (west) flank of the position had been enveloped by a strong enemy force. The entire position was at that time subjected to a intense aerial bombardment and artillery concentration under which the hostile attack supported by tanks also penetrated the east center of the position. Due to the above enemy actions the troops occupying the Alangan position were forced to withdraw under constant enemy pressure.

(Added as marginalia by Gen. King - "By direction of the C.G. Luzon Force") (Why?) the C.G. Subsector C had been placed in direct command of all front line troops on the Alangan River. He was ordered to occupy and hold a defensive line along the Lamao River, following his forced withdrawal from the Alangan River. At this time he had at his disposal the following troops: 57th Inf. (PS) 500, 26th Cav. (PS) 300, 14th Eng. (PS) 400, 31st Inf. (US) 160, total approximately 1,360 officer and men. (Marginalia By Gen. King: "There was no organization of the ground possible"). All of these units were somewhat disorganized and control was difficult, due to darkness, jungle, and scarcity of trails. Radio and wire communications were completely out.

The C.G. Luzon Force ordered the movement of the 1st P.C. immediately after dark to Cabcaban where it was released to II Corps. (Marginalia by Gen. King: "Its limit of advance was Bataan Airfield"). The Provisional Coast Artillery Brigade (AA) was ordered to destroy all anti-aircraft equipment not practical for use as infantry weapons, form as infantry, occupy and defend the high ground immediately south of Bataan airfield.

The C.G. I Corps had attacked east along Trail 8 early on the morning of 8 April with the 45th Inf. (PS), reenforced. This action was driven back by a double envelopment by the enemy. Soon after dark April 8, all communication with front line units of II Corps, except by messenger, were out. Soon after dark 8 April the C.G. II Corps, informed the C.G. Luzon Force that the Lamao River position had been turned from the west and that all units were withdrawing in some disorder.

At about 11:30 PM orders were received from C.G., USFIP, to attack with I Corps in the direction of Olangapo. The I Corps was at that time executing a rearward movement to the Binuangan River line, and the C.G. I Corps informed the C.G. Luzon Force that the physical condition of his troops was such

that the greatest distance he could move unopposed was about 5 kilometers and that an attack against an energetic enemy was impracticable and any degree of success highly improbable. Compliance with the order to attack was deemed impossible.

At this time all available troops of the Luzon Force and both Corps reserves had been committed. The II Corps had completely disintegrated and no longer existed. The enemy had open passage to the south, in the path of which was General Hospital No. 2 with thousands of patients. All roads and trails to the south and southwest and west were jammed with stragglers and refugees pursued by Japanese infantry columns and tanks, as well as constant bombing and strafed by low flying enemy bombers. The destruction of all artillery, ammunition and engineer material, radio equipment, etc., was ordered completed by 6:00 AM, 9 April, at which time a flag of truce was sent forward to the Japanese command.

#### IV. Artillery

When the Luzon Force was organized (23 March) the artillery with the force was as follows:

##### - I Corps -

<u>Unit</u>	<u>Armament</u>	<u>Mission</u>
11th F.A. (PA)	10 - 75 mm guns	Right subsector
2d Bn. 24 FA (P.S.)	8 - 75 guns	General support
	4 - 2.95" in. "	
2d Bn. 88 FA (PS)	8 - 75 mm "	Beach Defense
71st. FA (PA)	2 - 75 mm "	" "
91st FA (PA)	4 - 2.95 in. "	
	8 - 75mm "	Left subsector
86 FA Bn. (PS) (less btry. B)	8 - 155mm " GPF	General support
Btry. G - 301 FA	2 - 155mm "	" "
Provisional Bn. CAC	6 - 155mm "	" "

##### - II Corps -

<u>Unit</u>	<u>Armament</u>	<u>Mission</u>
21 FA (PA)	24 - 75mm guns	Subsector A and Beach Defense
31 FA (PA)	6 - " " "	
41 FA (PA)	16 - " " "	Subsector D
	8 - 2.95 in. "	
51 FA (PA)	8 - 75mm "	Subsector C
301 FA (PA) (less 1 plat.)	16 - 155 " " GPF	General Support
Btry. B - 86 FA Bn. (PS)	4 - " " "	" "
1st Bn. 24 FA (PS)	8 - 75mm "	Subsectors A & B
	4 - 2.95 " "	

#### Army Artillery



Btry. A - CAC (PA)	1 - seacoast gun fixed	Coast and Beach Defense
Prov. Group self-propelled Arty.	27 - 75mm guns	Reinforcing Corps Arty. and beach defense
200 CAC (AA)		
515 " "		

In addition to the above there were 31 naval guns ranging from one pounders to 3 inch, allocated to the two corps and emplaced for beach defense.

2. All units of the Philippine Army Artillery were very deficient in fire control, communication equipment and motor transportation. the great shortage of field wire and radio equipment especially operated to reduce the efficiency of the units to a great extent due to the terrain and absence of any air observation.

3. When the enemy intensified his aerial activity about March 15 he made a decided effort to neutralize our artillery by subjecting any battery located to intense bombing attack and counter-battery fire. This counter-battery was executed by 75mm and 150mm guns and 105mm howitzer. As the enemy had unrestricted use of both plane and balloon observation in addition to the usual terrestrial observation, his fire was very effective. While losses of materiel due to these attacks were not very great, the constant cutting of wire lines, shelling o.p.s and battery positions lowered to a considerable extent the efficiency of our artillery support.

4. When the enemy launched his attack early in April, the disintegration of the infantry the 41st Division (PA) permitted the penetration of the 41st Field Artillery positions, resulting in the loss of the two battalions of 75mm guns and six 2.95 inch guns. Similarly, the 31st F.A. lost all its guns on April 7. The 301st F.A. displaced to the rear on the night of April 7 and was never in action again.

5 - The provisional Battalion of self-propelled Mount Artillery were divided between the two corps and operated as anti-tank and general support artillery, as well as beach defense. Due to the lack of proper communications and fire control equipment, maximum effectiveness was never obtained from these very powerful and mobile weapons.

6. The 200th and 515th CAC (AA) were in position covering the several airfields and rear installations with one battery of 3" guns and two batteries of 37mm guns in position in the forward areas. When the retirement of the II Corps on the 7th of April left the entire front uncovered, these two regiments were used as infantry to cover the front on the right of the I Corps, and on the night of April 8-9 were the only organized units between the enemy and our rear areas, which had not been out-flanked.

7 - Orders were issued directing the destruction of all artillery materiel and important items of equipment during the night of April 8-9. This was in most cases accomplished.

V. Miscellaneous - The defeat and capitulation of the Luzon Force was largely a medical defeat caused by the general principle of attrition without replenishment.

1. The total losses during the period April 1-9 inclusive are unknown due to the complete breakdown of organizations. It is known that approximately 45,000 Philippine Army and Philippine Scout prisoners and 9,300 American prisoners were at Camp O'Donnell during the period April 10 - June 4 inclusive. The number killed, wounded, missing since April 2, 1942, is unknown, due to absence of complete and reliable information since that date. The number of Philamerican troops who have died in Japanese prison camps or who may have escaped is also unknown.

2. It is estimated that the enemy had in Bataan a minimum force of three fresh combat divisions totaling at least 50,000 men and a possible maximum of five combat divisions plus the necessary command and service troops. These troops were experienced, fully equipped and in excellent physical

condition. The above with enemy air operations almost twenty-four hours daily without opposition gave the enemy a combat superiority of greatly higher proportion than was actually needed to cause the capitulation of Bataan.

3. The defensive strength of the various units of the Luzon Force on 2 April, 1942, was as shown on the table below. This was the paper strength and include those men absent sick in hospital and those missing from other causes. As heretofore stated (see Section II, A (1), the effective combat strength of all units was less than 25% of the total unit strength. Approximately 25% of the unit strength was absent sick in hospital and missing. The combat efficiency of 75% remaining on a duty status was so low as to render them but 25% efficient due to local hospitalizations, malnutrition, prevalent beri-beri, hookworm and recurrent malaria.

Strength Table as Follows:

<u>Unit</u>	<u>Strength</u>	<u>Unit</u>	<u>Strength</u>
1 Div. (PA)	4,000	26 Cav. (PS)	550
33 Inf. "	1,200	Hq. I Corps	800
11 Div. "	4,500	" II "	800
21 " "	5,000	" Luzon Force	200
31 " "	5,000	803 Eng. Bn.	600
14 Eng. (PS)	800	Hq. Phil. Army	700
Prov. Tank Group	1,800	Miscellaneous	4,700
" A.C. Brigade	1,600	Gen. Hosp. #1 & #2	<u>800</u>
Misc. Air Corps	2,500	Total	74,800
Service Command	11,500		
41 Div. (PA)	5,000		
51 " "	3,300		
71 " "	3,500		
91 " "	6,400		
2d " (PRA)	2,200		
Prov. A.C. Regt.	1,250		
31 Inf. (US)	1,700		
45 " (PS)	2,200		
57 " "	2,200		

Signed E.P King, Jr.  
Major General, Army of the  
United States.

(See Two Trail Charts (whg))

-----  
1 F.A. armament: 16 hi-speed Br. 75s - 8 animal drawn Br. 75s (1917)

1 A.C. - 1 B.C. scope per bn. - short sights - Rec. 36 hours before war started - 20 field glasses. Some unites in other division not yet mobilized. Some never were. Never received complement of staffs - AGs - night lights - tools - spare parts- etc. no camouflage equipment. First fight with only 15 sights - quadrants - fuze setters -

No mechanics tool chests - tentage - axes - picks -shovels - cleaning and repair materials - small arms repair kits (rifles were supplied) - sand bags. Had initially 1-4x4 command car - 2-4x4 trucks - 2 weeks later 5 Canadian Chevrolets 4x4 we issued - in 21 F.A.

Inf. units were about as badly off.

Balance for barest minimum needs commandeered from civilian and motor bus companies didn't last long. No repair facilities in units -

-----

Gen. King's admonition to all officers who were to do duty with Phil. Army - He was pre-war North Luzon Force C.G and also in charge of F.A. training of P.A. at Camp Del Pilar) - in general terms: No racial superiority - any evidenced must be of demonstrated leadership - Filipino race is extremely proud and sensitive - many of his reactions have their root in real or fancied racial slights - thru history he has demonstrated personal bravery and individual fighting ability, even against superior arms and disciplined force - our job is to train and weld that ind. fighting ability into organized fighting teams - Filipino can be expected to give a good account of himself in battle. Be meticulous in our individual relations with the Filipino - do not judge him by our standards - as a race he is not immoral but unmoral, not lazy but incapable physically of prolonged exertion, not dishonest but lacking in understanding of our code, not liars unless it was essential to save embarrassment, disgrace or loss of pride -

Extremes: rice farming to politics - intelligence.

Some weaknesses: Childlike simplicity - low mass I.Q. - physical softness - lack of vigor - absence of individualism - superstitious fear of supernatural - loathness to be alone after dark - unwillingness to seek or assume responsibility.

-----

Roughly 100,000 had received the 5½ months reservist training - partially set up in 10 divisions of 8,000 each - 10 military districts with one division each - 7 on Luzon - 3 in Mindanao-Visayan group - 3 Inf. regts. - 1,800 men each - 1 FA regt. of 3 bns. - 2 btrys. each.

Mobilization and dates - cadres - Div. CG school staff at Baguio - construction of training camps - movement and equipment of units - stocks on hand - mob. areas - training areas -

Officers - few old hands - bulk 3d Lts. from ROTC & Mil. Academy -

Consolidation of a F.A. officers at Del Pilar - problems of Hirsch and Tracy there with training - cadres- equipment - morale - type of personnel housing - attitudes- instructors - practical application -

Some mess equipment (organizational) on hand but very limited.

80% ind. mess gear - 30% Ilacano cotton blankets - some shelter halves - no raincoats- later recd. 800 long pants - 800 prs. leggings - 300 prs. leather shoes.

Enfield rifles issued. Scouts only had Garlands. No A.A. or automatic weapons in F.A - shortages in other units.

Peace strength phones & switchboards on hand - acute wire shortage - total 57 miles issued 21 F.A throughout campaign.

4 F.A Regts. inducted - Nov 24 - 1 Inf. Regt.. + 1 Eng. Bn. earlier.

F.A. Regt. assignment of C.O.s and Instructors:

11 FA - Lt. Col. Jas. A. Hughes

21 FA - Lt. Col R.C. Mallonee (Sr. Instr.

31 FA Maj. Harper

41 FA Lt. Col A.P. Moore - (Sr. Int.)

51 FA - Lt. Col. Hamilton Searight

61 FA - Lt. Col. Hiram Tarkington

71 FA Maj. - Chas. Fowler



81 FA - Maj. John Woodbridge  
91 FA Lt. Col. John Hoskins  
101 FA Lt. Col. Alex Quintard

-----  
Phil. Army divs. were to be 8,000 - none actually reached full strength.  
Two Reg. divs. (so-called) - heterogeneous groupment of all spare inductees + P.C. Scouts - Div. +  
CAC + service units - 12,000 (9,000 Div.)  
200 CAC (AA) - 1,600 (N.G. - N.M.)  
192 & 194 tank Bns. (N.G.) - 1,050 + 26 Cav. - 550 present - 789 on paper A.C. units - 5,000

21 FA

Some mess equipment (organizational) on hand but very limited.

Clothing - cocoanut & paper helmets - short pants - gym shoes - 80% ind. mess gear - 30% Ilacano  
cotton blankets - some shelter halves - no raincoats - later recd. 800 long pants - 800 prs. leggins - 300  
prs. leather shoes.

Enfield rifles issued. Scouts only had Garand. No A.A. or automatic weapons n F.A. - Shortages in  
other unites.

Peace strength phones & switchboards on hand. Acute wire shortage. Total 57 miles issued 21 F.A.  
throughout campaign.

4 F.A. Regts. inducted - Nov 24 - 1 Inf. Regt. + 1 Eng. Bn. called earlier

-----  
On Bataan about 70,000 Fil. - 15,000 Amer. - 15,000 civilians

As of Feb. 28 - 2,460 Officers - (Am. + Scout) + 40 W.O. + 14,100 Amer. EM (incl. H.D.)  
Cadres with P.A. reduced normal strength.

About 4,800 Amer. combat strength  
-----

Units and equipment en route and preparing for embarkation -  
-----

#### VOCABULARY ----- NOTES ON PHILIPPINE CAMPAIGN

HDM, SB	---	Harbor Defense Manila and Subic Bay
SLF	---	South Luzon Force
NLF	---	North Luzon Force
USAFFE	---	United States Forces Far East
SPM	---	Self Propelled Mount
GPF	---	"Grande Puissance Filloux" (the French Designer)
PACK	---	British Vickers Pack Mountain Gun
W/D	---	Withdraw
MLR	---	Main Line of Resistance
CG	---	Commanding General

CAG	---	Coastal Artillery Command
SIGNAL HILL	---	USAFFE Command Post, 4 km. Southwest of Marivales Mountain
OPLR	---	Out Post Line of Resistance
T.P.	---	Tank Propelled
S.P.	---	Self Propelled
P.C.	---	Philippine Constabulary
ATS	---	Army Transport Service
S.F.	---	San Fernando
<u>D-1, etc.</u>	---	<u>Defense Lines</u>

Difficulties Encountered in my Effort to Make Contact with Officers in the Mountains in Compliance with Gen. Wainwright's Order on Surrender

1. Necessity for reasonable caution to avoid, a being attacked by Japanese troops unknowingly - b being boloed by natives who accused me of being a "fifth columnist and a German officer" c being killed or kidnapped by Fil-American forces in the mountains who made the same accusations as many civilians above (two attempts at kidnapping me were avoided by several minutes and one threat of my being shot was received).

2. Lack of knowledge of the trails which required that I have guides for all trips. Obtaining a guide was public knowledge at all times in spite of my efforts at secrecy. Word would be sent ahead or passed on by the guide in dialect.

3. Any American officer in full uniform was a curiosity along the trails and information of my presence was easily passed on ahead of me "by grapevine."

4. At each barrio entrance volunteer guards were on duty as lookouts and my approach was always without secrecy.

5. All natives had been instructed early in the war to never reveal any locations of the mountain army to anyone. The mountain army had impressed constantly upon the natives by appeals to loyalty as well as by threats not to reveal to anyone anything about its location or movement. Consequently, at no time, except on part of my June 14-22 trip, was I able to obtain accurate information. The people invariably either "knew nothing," gave me misinformation, or deliberately lied to me.

6. The units in the mountains had never been organized into a single command because of the time element. They operated semi-independently and in competition. - The communication was extremely difficult and slow.

7. Officers were living well on the land, although frequently obtaining provisions by force, had their freedom, were influenced by many rumors of maltreatment of prisoners, had received instruction from certain of their commanders to surrender under no circumstances, regardless of who gave the order, had a natural fear of the uncertainties of the future as war prisoners, were well supplied with caches of food and inaccessible hide-outs, were infused with the erroneous thought that Gen. Wainwright and Col. Horan were prisoners of war and could not legally order them to surrender, were not to exceed five months military experience and without professional advice had selfish ambitions in some cases to be the senior officers in the area and responsible to no superior, resisted any effort that might result in their minds receiving a direct order to surrender as this in their minds might weaken their case, were certain that American relief would come soon, had a fear of reprisals. Consequently they refused to make any contact with me and always kept a jump or two ahead of me.

8. Officers made frequent changes of hide-outs to confuse me.

9. It was a simple matter to avoid a meeting. If I entered one barrio, they would move over to the next one - if I came down the trail near them they could step into the heavy vegetation and remain unseen. Filipino officers unknown to me could pass me on the trail or in a barrio, while dressed as a

native. even converse with me and fear no detection.

10. The only effective means to obtain correct information was not available to me, the use of force to compel honest statements from soldier and civilian alike.

N.F.G. etc.

-----  
Trip from Manila to Baguio to Bontoc - back to Baguio - to Rosario - to S.F. to Candon.

Trip to Santa Cruz Santiago - Augaki and similar places - routes - guides - natives - data collected - contacts made - food shelter - weather - expense - transportation - bridges, etc. Results accomplished (!!!/whg)

-----

Nagara Maru - Otari Maru -

Living conditions - berths - mess pails - rations - distribution - cooperation - politeness - heat - benjo - washing - tea tub - weather - escort - zigzag - guard - "no escape" statement - luggage - transfer to second boat - disinfectant - cholera exam. - delay in departure - deck privileges - hatches - no storms - lookouts - gun crews - quarters for generals - blackout -

Takao - harbor - air practice overhead - vessels in harbor - bananas - speculation on next stage of journey

Karenko - trip to - mountains - harbor - march to camp - crowds - heat - sticky macadam - luggage -

Camp #4 - Arrive Aug. 17, 1942

- heat - line up in parade ground - strip search - inspection - clogs - clothes etc. - contraband - clogs issued - arrange squads - chiefs and men in front rank - assigned quarters - bldgs. arrangements - wash areas - 2d floor - mats - mosq. nets - cupboards - tables, etc. Transfer to 1st floor - wrong room - to Room 9 later relabeled 12 -

Address by commandant - presence of area commander - formality - severity - discipline - guard in coats and white shirts - change each hour - fastidiousness of salutes - guards - posts - day - night - responsibility

Re rumors culminating in our move from Phil to Taiwan.

-----

Aug. 25 - Bananas appeared today - but none issued to officers -

Aug/ 26 - Three air alarms last 24 hours - no work this a.m. - overhead not permitted to go out inner gate.

Aug. 29 - Pig killed today - 1/3 to officers mess - fish (dried) and dried beans (first in many months) delivered to kitchen for 2 subsequent meals - this month weighing showed universal drop off -

Aug. 30 - Beans for supper tonight - coolies (40) on hill cleaning on same job we were on last work day -

Aug 31 - New orders (some reiterated) issue today: no talking through windows - no conferences with padres or visiting except

30 Sept. Big day - 9 packs cigarettes issued for Oct. after 10 days without tobacco. Abe's birthday.

Hamilton produced a can of beans from heaven knows where - 2 spoons each - also a cigarette apiece - nice birthday party -

Cigarette jag - like coffee jag at Tarlac - Bridge tournament - Cribbage tournament. Period of intensive saluting and bowing at all hours -

Formality of food consumption - different methods - rice or soup first - mix - liquid or vegetables separate - vegs. on rice - hot or cold, etc.

Fortier cartoons - note on when to drink tea and how much to avoid night benjoing and edema -

Making of blanket pull-overs - field caps - leggings - bushkins - also from gunny sack - tea making ritual - stainers - bags etc. - chop stick technique - use of lights 6-6:30 AM.

7-9:00 PM shoe routine - morning & night - congestion to put in and get out from the room - location - selves hang on wall, etc. Use of short underwear for mufflers.

Oct. 9. Visit of inspection by I.G. of P.W. camps. Someone estimated that 1,560 out of 9,261 Americans came out of Bataan suffering from malnutrition - dysentery - malaria and that 15-20,000 out of 44,000 Filipinos likewise were ill.

Other gripes - against the Kibitzers who take over the solitaire games as though they were being played for their sole benefit - distracting and interrupting also the nasal gurglers - first step toward expectoration - the raucous inhalation and the loud yawners, the gas passers (ritual - tones - allegros - chords - etc.) and the hummers - also the "know-it-alls" who contradict every statement made - those that divert the conversation by picking out a minor or secondary part of a statement and miss the major point and change the discussion into other channels -

Honey collection - 4 wheel gig - auto wheels in rear 10 gal. casks with ears and straw rope - pulled by horse - disposition - odors - comments - clean up of urinals - method - etc.

Oct. 10 - " " " by C.G. Taiwan Army - clean up - learn and execute Japanese commands - speech by Gens. Percival & Wainwright - proceed to post in front at double - brought pig - papers - booklets - rotation by squads for reading -

Oct. 11 - British receive heavy luggage - rice increase for past several days - some squads (one Br.) complain about short rice ration in distribution and want our squad to make distribution - blackout practice for past week - lights - curtain - siren - routine - discipline - extra guards on porches - use of benjo - etc

Oct 11. - Schedule of requisitions out into effect for a few days ago - fruit -5 times a month - tobacco each 100 days, cigar order on 3d - out of cigarettes again - miscellaneous - once a week after it starts - tea, sugar, salt - automatic once a month - first issue a month ago -

Odds & ends that turned up in officers possession after difficulties of reaching here from Bataan And Corregidor: toilet articles assorted, some had none - bay rum - razor blade sharpener - yeast tablets - aspirin - reading glass - glue - nail file - toenail clippers - house wife - talcum powder - small desk clock - hair brush - sunglasses - pipes - bottles and tin cans of all descriptions - canned food - violin - jigger glass - salt - sugar - coffee - cocoa - odd assortment of bedding and mess gear - wash basins - make shift towels - liquid soap - electric razor - bible - prayer books - abbreviated hymnals - raincoats - hats of all types - bedding straw - pocket knife - cigarette lighters - cases - carrying pouches - brief cases - straw market bags - musette bags - cigar boxes - toilet paper - playing cards - books - pipe cleaners - breach clouts - mosquito nets - some had complete layout, others nothing -

Oct. 17 - still griping re quality and quantity of food. Some should alter their philosophy and feel grateful for what we have and be thankful our lot is no worse. There must be others in the world worse off than we. Maintain a sense of humor to make more pleasant living and be better able to "take it."



September papers filled with reports from returned evacuees and horrible treatment received.

Oct. 26 - started our farm today - rice increased to working ration - about ½ oz. a meal - example of growth of rumors - official statement from room squad chief following conference with authorities - "Officers are forbidden to enter kitchen." This immediately gave rise to discuss and further rumors and speculation that E.M. in kitchen had put this over to keep officers from viewing their conduct in kitchen. When finally pinned down report turned out to be: "Individual canteens will not be filled at kitchen at meal hours." This was to avoid congestion while mess pails were being picked up by squads. All bickering was accordingly suddenly stopped - with red faces - (however at every opportunity some officers persisted in building up of tales re E.M. consuming extra rations - favoring buckets of their squads, etc.

-----

Occupation of mind and body."

a. Tinkering - containers from tin cans, cigar boxes, etc., wash basins , cups - racks for clothes, hangers, shelves, etc.

b. Clothes - repair jobs - jackets, shirts, pajamas from blankets sheets, burlap - repair and change size of clogs, breech clouts, underwear, etc.

c. Spiritual - song fests, birthday, song, Sunday services, lay conducted.

d. Rumor mongering - everyone has open ears, enlarge rumor - trace down -

e. Reading - limited supply, waiting lists - assortment, library later established - newspapers -

f. Cards - bridge - rummy - solitaire - cribbage - no supply of cards for some time -

g. Discussion - hunger and purposeless existence have lead to sad state of degeneration - minor and insignificant things in daily life loom large and important - difficult to overcome such small talk and thoughts - major topic always food but tobacco also when without - second, P.X. items - talk of American food and menus and what each one wants most and will eat first upon return home - latest rumors - analysis - always argument - ego must assert itself - each one thinks the rumor he presents is the last word and authentic and all others in conflict are false - small minds - no radio - no objectivity - get on each others nerves - hard to learn to live with each other - no radio - few newspapers - propaganda - negative information - Baggage inspection - fence construction - blackout discipline - sun bath area walking area - snail hunting - policing area - grass cutting - scrub floors of rooms and adjacent halls & porches for inspection - sun bedding - shaving laundry - gardeners - farm - pay allotment of cash for local purchases limited - probably because national economy now restricts purchases, consumption and enlarged local purchases would disturb - not desirable for increased money circulation - food serving technique - pails from kitchen - sizes - quantities - bowls assembled - serving details - equality - "come and get it" - Sleeping area - 4 blankets - 2 sheets - pillow case - iron cot - mattress - mosquito net - some brought blankets and sheets etc. - available vegetables in this locality - eggplant - soy bean cake - parsnips -turnips -squash - pie melon - string beans - leeks (scallions) potatoes - gobi - gobo - camotes - roots vs leaf - lugao vs dry rice - fat in rice etc.

Debates - How often to shave and why - blade, soap, etc. - re E.M. operating kitchen - their servings - inequality in dist. - use of concentrates - gardeners using kitchen & supplies for individual cooking - Exchange and swapping of clothing, food, etc. "Pee" cards -

Oct. 23-25 - first cold snap - windy-blizzardly - difficulty in keeping warm - lack of clothes - bedding - resistance - Ind. gardens - farm - stock farm - fertilizer use - Spanish classes - cut cards for dist. of all items , especially odd numbers like bananas, cigarettes, empty cigar boxes, etc., embroidery of insignia - diaries -

Readers - not avid - will not sacrifice other activities to speed up reading in order to pass along to promptly to others -

Wild cherries from trees in compound - papayas outside fence - guard allowed small groups outside to obtain top soil - fertilizer - papaya seedlings -

-----  
Difficulty of getting correct status of orders down through squad chiefs to all P.W.s. Frequently tied up by individual interpretation - sometime try to impress others as "hot shots" and place more strict interpretation than intended to protect self and act important -

Analysis of news from papers - trend of events - negative reports - editorials give data sometimes not in news section - papers Japan Times - Advertiser (Tokyo) became Nippon Times Jan. 1 - The Osaki Mainichi and Tokyo Nichi Nichi became the Mainichi Jan 1.

Electric cigarette lighters - repaired - not for pipes or cigars - replacement - current fluctuations - light pipes with thin paper & cigarette or tapes from cigarette paper to light pipe -

Snails - guards say no good - assist in locating them -

Compare with food distribution at Tarlac - purchases - hoards - ants - effort to make meals more palatable - rice sweeping Tarlac - salvage - limited issues and purchases at Tarlac.

A.M. tenko - no outside jackets (woolies - cardigans - great coats) permitted because of respect to be paid - wear hats (issue type) but remove - conglomeration and mixture of uniforms - Army in any "international mix" - purchases at Pasay - Bilibid - also food purchases there. Later all knives and straight razors and shoes taken up. Regulations on use of matches - lighters - Abe's troubles with O.D. as invalid - not staying in bed - reading during tenko - card playing - moving about, etc.

-----  
B-B-B

Here's to the battling bastards of Bataan

No papa, no mama, no Uncle Sam

No aunts, no uncles,

No cousins or nieces.

Neither pills nor planes

Nor artillery pieces

And nobody gave a damn.

-----  
What We Had to Learn

Living together - tolerance - overlook faults in others - respect rights of others - share with others - ass't. others - self control - less ego - Golden Rule - curtail criticism of others - patience - frugality - modesty - guard health,

Smokes - - dried leaves - tea leaves - cigarette butts in pipe, etc.

---

## Certain Fundamentals of Military Art

Alexander - Hannibal - Caesar - Gustavus - Turenne - Eugene - Frederick - Napoleon - Jomini - Clausewitz - Wellington - Jackson - Lee - Grant - etc.

Henderson's - "Andrew Jackson" - morally and physically fearless - accept responsibility - no obstacle permitted to turn from appointed path - untiring energy - no moment of weakness - excellent health - supremely active mentally, physically - secure initiative however inferior his force - create and utilize opportunities - waste no time - give enemy no rest - disregard loss and casualties - move swiftly - act & strike vigorously - outwit enemy - in retreat be ready to strike back - counter offensive thought at all times - do not spare troops when necessity demands - make victory complete - annihilate - maneuver - fight on own terms (time and terrain) - caution - information know status of enemy's morale and ability - foresee - imagination - seek weak spot and strike - be strongest at decisive point - time commitment of reserves - self confidence.

Other fundamentals - mystify - mislead - surprise - strike weakest point & relentlessly pursue - absolute reliance on subordinates to carry out full mission assigned - scouting and patrolling indispensable info. - armed patrols to assure protection of individual as well as gain intelligence and maneuver - patrols must be courageous day and night and never shirk their responsibilities - must obtain intelligence at all times in addition to mission assigned - constant drive to obtain intelligence about enemy - rapid transmission - officer and NCO supervision must be active and courageous with examples set in action - flexible mental agility - troops are not apt to make rapid response to orders from officers unknown to them - responsibility of C.O. to troops, their comfort, morale, constantly visiting all echelons - make staff do your research, details, planning, etc. Do not try to do it yourself - ignorance of enemy intelligence is fatal - never fear a well calculated risk - a touch of daring - vigorous pursuit can overcome much - never take half measures - never shirk from necessary sacrifice of men, material; position, etc. Always give full value to correct timing - selection and knowledge of terrain is vital exercise care that minor phases do not distract attention from major phase - "cut heads off" promptly when inefficiency is shown, no sentiment or friendship should interfere - and competence is shown - place or maneuver reserve to be at right place at proper time (train overhead for final reserve unit) - seize the initiative from opponent at correct time - supervision without interference - local losses should not be permitted to upset plan unnecessarily - constant drive for secrecy of plans and actions, most difficult to keep personnel from talking out of turn and to avoid curiosity seekers from overhearing - orders must be thorough understood and their relationship to the whole be known so independent action will be efficient if necessary - commanders responsibility to assure that his instructions are thoroughly understood - train troops to endure hardship, bad weather, bad terrain, short rations, irregular hours, little sleep, etc.- train all overhead for combat - have no weak links - every man a combat a soldier - train for irregular habits that are forced on troops by combat conditions - prove to most subordinates that they can usually work faster and complete their mission more rapidly than they are accustomed to, take lead out of their mental reactions - time is always precious - skip unessential details and perfection of minor details when necessary - discipline most important single requirement to be striven for by every commander from C.G. to corporal, all other phases will be absorbed as presented if correct and complete discipline prevails throughout.

---

## Selection - Training - Rating of Personnel

Make study of what educators, industrials, military men have had to say this subject. It ties in with the current abominable efficiency report system, which certainly needs replacement. But with what? Try to find the answer. If successful, you will do one of the greatest advantages to the services in many a year. Observation is that military personnel are not scientifically selected, neither for commission duties nor advancement. When the crucial moment comes we know (or rather guess), in the most haphazard way, who might be our best commanders, staff officers, etc. Further observation indicates too much dead wood in the regular Army - men not ready or trained or intelligent or endowed with necessary character, imagination or discipline. What I have noted may be the normal cross section of Americans but it is far too low a level for the past cost and the future probable cost in war. In this cross-section properly endowed with the spirit of service, the desire to enhance its value for betterment of its Governmental functions, or is it overly impressed with its ego, a desire for personal gain (pay-rank - comfort)? My formulated and studied feeling is that there are too many hangers-on, too many who are physically and mentally lazy, too few thinkers and do-ers, too many who are willing to protect colleagues rather than weed them out. How many Class B cases are there who have been turned out? A few drunks and reprobates only. Where are the eliminations because of professional ineptitude, or plane inability? Once in the service, an officer seems to have a sinecure for life, contingent only on a modicum of good behavior. Take a mere look at their physique in peace time. How many have kept themselves in trim for campaign? Look to their mental attainments and note how many have advanced with their years of experience. Look to campaign in order to find out how many have not kept up with requirements for war. The number that have not "come through" are legion. In prisoner of war camp make an inventory of those who are thinking professionally - they can be counted on the fingers of one or two hands. The thought and conversation runs interminably to a few subjects, all of which are person first, their stomach and food - food - food. Other subjects of prominence are retirement, pay, medals, home construction, travel, release from prisoner-of-war camp, hunting, fishing, card playing, rumors. But no professional discussions, or exceedingly few, are ever heard. And only from a few are these forthcoming, the vast majority taking no interest in or inclination to participate. This same unfortunate situation is recalled as existing in many organizations in peace time. Where are our leaders, where are those that should have been romping over these misfits and demanding results from them. Our "hard boiled" commanders in most cases were the type but were always intensely detested because they did "bear down" professionally. If an officer cannot be required to advance professionally at a respectable rate by kindly treatment and from his own incentive (and most cannot, or will not, I believe) then the pressure should be put on him. Have you ever seen a military critique that all would attend voluntarily? Never! They always have to be ordered out. And did they growl and grumble at the inconvenience of going instead of having a mania to learn something? Always! And did they always criticize adversely the commanders' decisions and "words of wisdom?" Always! Were there ever intelligent conversations later covering the points of the issue to enlarge their knowledge? Never!

Is it possible to point one's finger on the source of evil here; is it an inherent quality of American living in a democracy; is it a result of some intangible that has built up an ego in each that makes him think he knows it all. At least the conversation of the average officer gives the impression that he can do everything better than anyone else, from his eternal criticisms without being acquainted with all the facts in the case. What introspection from an honest nature does an average officer accomplish? Does he demonstrate that his profession is foremost as it should be? Perhaps he would excuse those derelictions more on the basis of slow promotion, lack of funds from Congress, small units to deal with, lack of continuity in positions (frequent change of station), diversified types of work, etc., etc. All these are beyond his control and make ideal arguments to satisfy his conscience. But they are only partly the answer even if true, the pertinent question in my mind is, what personal effort are you expending in spite of external obstacles, what personal effort are you making toward fully earning the honor and prestige and value for future service that is accorded by your commission?" (Carry these notes on to fuller extent when opportunity for contemplation and study is available).



Strive for solution by further study. Are our officers initially selected scientifically - West Pointers are politically appointed with only a mental (educational) and physical exam required, R.O.s (reserve officers/whg). N.G. is along same lines. Absence of classification to determine future possibilities personnel, will he pan out successfully? Does he have a niche in the service and is effort made to specialize him and use him therein? Are they given proper encouragement by their services and opportunities." Are "heads cut off" promptly of misfits before they do real damage? (Note failures in Phil. campaign because of physical-professional-character lapses.)

The story has gone the rounds as originated by a German military dignitary visiting Am. Army posts. Germany rates all officers in 4 categories - brilliant - dumb - energetic - lazy - the brilliant-lazy combination become commanders, they are able to make decisions but too lazy to interfere with methods and their staff. The brilliant-energetic come staff officers - they can collect, evaluate data energetically. The dumb-lazy are sub-commanders for they do not have to think too hard - merely do what they are told. The dumb-energetic are eliminated because they will always get themselves into trouble. Enlarge upon this thesis as possible ratings within the analytical possibility and ability of a commander. Add a more pertinent group of classifications: imagination - discipline - character as well. To show potentialities of officer rated.

Oct. 27 -Last night a soldier on guard looted rooms - pocket book - watch - money - shoes, etc. missing. Authorities very much concerned - big investigation - all items finally discovered and returned.

Started farming yesterday P.M. Called off this P.M. because of appearance of rain which did not materialize.

This afternoon goodly amount of cigarettes issued. Atmosphere electric - everyone has forgotten troubles and morales unusually high - shouts of joy - life is rosy again - no bigger event could have occurred than if news of exchange had arrived.

Oct. 28 - Rations - both rice and vegetables somewhat increased yesterday - again this morning - Bellies and minds are more at ease - this coupled with complete change of attitude of new guard that came on a week ago, practically no harassment, might portend something - Nipponese holiday today - no farming - attitude re working - One major change in viewpoint of life is acquiring joy from giving - even though it may be but a morning nod or smile - a piece of soap - a cigarette - a spare undershirt. (Compare with the "traders"). It has awakened something new and vital in feelings - especially when done graciously - can particularly recall how my beloved Leila could do these things to perfection - even sometimes to my exasperation when I would think she was overdoing it and wondering if it were appreciated. These small kindnesses are most beneficial to the soul of giver and receiver alike. This meager life has also drawn attention to the small details of existence - so generally overlooked in our normal life of plenty. Even a small increase in rice has reaped at least mental benefits - small things have taken on more meaning and made us realize how we overlooked such things in the past - they satisfy longings whereas in the past they might have no effect. Motto: "When you gotta go, you gotta go." Note the only exception when Ed Keltner changed his mind.

Oct. 27 - chunk of porpoise in soup tonight - new taste, not much flavor but proteins.

Oct. 28 - piece of carabao in soup today - wonderful flavor -

Oct. 29 - small dried fish with eyes today - not very well liked as it was a new flavor to most of us.

Oct 31 - practically no vegetables in market today - a real low -

Nov. 2-3 - movies and stills taken at Karenko - top generals to municipal bldg. - nice easy chairs - food - also pictures of church services. JMW going to bed - tucked in by Carroll - 2d squad simulating reveille - lolling about compound, reading, walking, etc. - governors in chairs outside barracks -  
-----

Church Services Sequence at Karenko -

To be varied as desired by officer conducting services

- |                       |                                       |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Call to Worship    | 11. Hymn                              |
| 2. Doxology           | 12. Second Lesson                     |
| 3. Hymn               | 13. Apostle's Creed                   |
| 4. General Confession | 14. Responses                         |
| 5. Lord's Prayer      | 15. Prayers as selected               |
| 6. Responses          | 16. Collects - for the Day - selected |
| 7. Psalter            | 17. Hymn                              |
| 8. Gloria Patria      | 18. Benediction                       |
| 9. Hymn               | 19. Choir responses                   |
| 10. First lesson      |                                       |

Nov. 4 - Frank statement required by authorities on following two questions, not to exceed 50 words each:

(1) Why is Your Country Fighting Against Japan? Answer: The fighting between the opposing armed forces is the direct result of an attack by one on the other.

(2) What Does Your Country Want to Gain As a Result of the War? Answer: The Defeat of the Enemy.

All others seemed to have replied along the same lines, more or less as diplomatically. Shortest: Retaliation - Vindication.

Nov. 10 - additional squad gardens started in compound today. Two minutes silence at 11 AM on Nov. 11.

(?) Nov. 11 - Maj. Gen. Beckwith-Smith died last night of diphtheria - following two days illness and an operation - face masks and gargling ordered again for one week. Last week photos taken of entire group - in groups of 15 - each officer wore large placard around neck with name and number in characters for identification.

-----  
Sculptors and artists combine to effect form and color (Back There).

Best way to hang on - keep up sense of humor - laugh - maintain will power not to let present conditions defeat you.

Additional types: The supercilious one with his serous drawn face and rude effort at formalities - "Good morning gentlemen" - "My boys this and my boys that" ad nauseum! Re above essay: Honor bound not to participate in war and not to give aid or comfort (or data desired by N.) let alone lack of knowledge - egoists - controlled by emotions of hatred, etc. Battlefield conditions - sights - smells - burials - etc.

Types: The melancholy one filled with despair and gloom.

Fear to do base unworthy things is valour.

If they be done to us, to suffer them

Is Valour too.

Ben Johnson

-----

Question: Is it better to use what is issued promptly or conserve? If held it is said not appreciated - not liked - so no more to be given, etc.

### Ode to a B-B-B

In sixty days help you will have - Damn their lies!  
In ninety days we'll sure be there - Damn their lies!  
In four months time we cannot miss - Damn their lies!  
Our planes will blast the enemy from the skies - Damn their lies!  
Any day now we'll arrive - Damn their lies!  
No food, no guns, no needed supplies,  
Three months in jail and no surprise - Damn their lies!

Benjo - many could not get the correct idea of use - tried to sit on monument for example - 6x18 aperture - preparatory position - knee bend - aim - fire - construction - monument - bamboo seats - The gripe against those that clipped toe nails in squad rooms - with the clips falling on others - their bunks - scratching faces, etc.

-----

Gen. Wainwright takes over North Luzon Force about Nov.1 -

Gen. King goes to USAFFE as Artillery Officer - Gen. Parker takes over South Luzon Force - Gen. Sharp the Visayan-Mindanao Force.

Gen. Moore retains H.D.M. & S.B.

Col. Maher, Chief of Staff to N.L.F. (Gen. Wainwright) instructed Mallonee as follows: "If war comes I can tell you in so many words what General Wainwright will expect of you. You will have to command that regiment whether you get an order to do it or not. The buck is yours and if that outfit fails, you fail. The General is getting damn sick of the entire Instructor mess, and is seriously considering placing the instructors actually under command of the Filipino commander. But don't worry about it. It looks like a mess now, but it won't be if war comes. You won't have any trouble. I know these Filipino officers well. I have been over here since the old days. I know Catalan. There isn't one of them who won't be tickled pink to have the responsibility for decision taken out of his hands - they will be more than willing, they will be anxious. The General understands your situation and if you can't get what you want, let us know."

Holding the sack without authority!

Dec. 8 1942 - Rescript day (Meiji Restoration/whg) - 10:30 formation - C.O. ill represented by senior lieut. ceremony - commands by NCO - arrival of rescript in container carried by NCO - salutes, etc. - read by interpreter - salutes - return - explanation by lieut. - national flags displayed at gate and flag pole - Camote tarts issued to all - well enjoyed by all - large size type of fish in noon soup -

Dec. 5 - arrival of Heath & Maxwell - rumors reported as received by radio - five days old - sinking of 3 ships in China Sea by bombers from China - Rommel attacked on 3 sides lost 90,000, 2 div. On the loose, C.G. with small force escaped - figures on Solomons from BBC - Russia cut off 2-300,000 east of Stalingrad - Italy and Rumanians surrender - bombers from Britain direct to No. Africa to strike

Italy - 6 Br. divs. 150 ships land in Africa without loss - No one believes this - all propaganda.

Early Dec . Cold snap - had short one in Nov. windy - inside temp. high 50s - difficult to keep warm - day - night - bed clothes - blankets - mattress - newspapers sheets - full pack - methods of bed making - mosquito nets - windows - transoms - louvres - clothing - "Blues" arrive Nov. 30 - wearing 2 suits - repairs - all additional clothes on hand worn - contract colds - slippers - night benjo - Chief of F.A. of Nipponese Forces came to Tarlac before my arrival and gave following data: 400 guns used against Corregidor last 10 days - 75s - 105s guns - hows. - 50 guns - 240s - 200,000 rounds expended - 14 per minute - (in a 5 hour period 240s alone averaged 12 per minute - 3,600 rds.)

Additional items that showed up: gramophone - violin - mouth organ - portable typewriter - various tools - wardrobe trunks - blues - white uniform - pens - pencils - one chime working -

Dec. 24, 1942 - Our Xmas tree - a branch of a pepper tree - later displaced by a scrawny 18" twig from an evergreen bush - a square faced gin bottle which had been Abe's canteen all the way from Bataan - covered with wax paper from a carton of Akabono cigarettes - a pink paper strip from a package of T.P. and a piece of Nipponese wrapping cord when unravelled looked like cellophane - use for ribbon bows - cotton from a first aid packet and small strips of cellophane used on top of Wakamoto bottle as packing - used for decoration - sat on table - Roy had china marking pencil (red) - drew Xmas decorations and greetings on glass panes of doors. Vic (Collier/whg) most thoughtfully brought me a cigar with card attached - (see attachment).

Were promised turkey for tomorrow - did not materialize - the Nipponese O.D. lieut. came in room tonight and wished us a "Merry Xmas." He later said they regretted they could not obtain turkey but will give us 20 kilos of pork - 30 ducks - bananas - oranges - peanuts - increased rice. He said other camps on Taiwan were unhappy and would not receive added food like we will - the carol group made the rounds of the barracks tonight and did a splendid job - the Q.M. boy - Henry - brought into 3d squad (for Hoffman) cheery springs of poinsettia one of which fell to our room #12 - looked very cheery in the gin bottle stand with our Xmas tree - The British squad (#10) and squad #5 (Wood) had grand decorations throughout their entire long rooms - cut stars and similar items from cigarette packages - orange Wakamoto cartons, etc. - strung some thread and hung rope in room and on walls - let blue border of Nipponese mosquito net hang down from top of cupboards with tinsel stars pinned on - Pappy Selleck had raised two marigold plants in his garden - put one hospital and used other for Xmas tree in squad 5 - rope covered with T.P. to hide appearance. Hirsch had saved ½ lb. tin of Star Brand Margarine Manila - from Bilibid - Half belonged to Bunker - he divided his half with the 8 of us - Lathrop being alone in his 3 man room (Kohn and Johnson in hospital) joined us for dinner - Had bread for Xmas - first except our first two meals since we carried 4 months ago -

With the margarine it was like cake - but a bit sour and not clear white in color - about 1/3 of a small loaf for each - 20 kilos of pork brazed and put on rice - balance in soup for base - but few vegetables - 1 camote tart (delicious) - 1 cup raw peanuts - 30 duck in evening soup - 2 bananas - 1 orange - Choir did wonderful job on Xmas hymns and carols at morning service conducted by Gen. Percival - Corkill had couple jiggers of Bourbon - gave "party" by each guest opening his mouth and receiving squirt from small size eye dropper - mess sgt. at 2:15 PM said no rice for evening meal because we had bread at noon addition to rice and advised us to save our bread - of course all had been eaten by this time as he was two hours late - considerable consternation was caused in camp - finally the matter was communicated to higher authority who remedied the error - for supper rice and thick soup with 30 ducks well stewed in it - wonderful gramophone convert in evening - Caruso - Gigli - Lily Pons - Tetratine - Galli , Church, etc.

12/30 - The duty officers were given opportunity to earn work rice by peeling scallions half a day. LRD



comment - He had 38 years service - 2 weeks from retirement and he now has a chance to be a K.P.

-----  
Mt. Acondagua - Chili-Argentine border - 23,081 - 2nd highest in world

- " McKinley - Alaska - 20,300
- " Whitney - Calif. highest in US, 14,500
- " Rainier - Wash. 14,400
- " Elbert - Colo. 14,400 - Pikes Peak - Colo. 14,100

-----  
Re Fielding & like masters; enlargement of enlightenment, of philosophical & moral discussion, of explanation & discourse on events and points raised - observations thereof.

"Men of true wisdom and goodness are concerned to take persons and things as they are, without complaining of their imperfections, or attempting to amend them" - "See faults (Poor Richard) without lessening affection" (Tom Jones).

"He is not well-read who cannot bear ill-breeding in others"

-----  
Psychology - Busy men are happy men and jolly. Idle men are ill-humored and fault finding.

Get copies of "Treasury of Thought" and like publications.

Develop method of having our faults, etc., reported by our colleagues.

Story of Frenchy - Pvt. pigeonier - takes over P.A. battalion at Toul River pockets -

Prevalent attitudes in P.W. camp - retirement - activities thereafter - no future - giving up -

Introduction and retirement of characters with appropriate atmosphere to their character or actions.  
(Should be episode)

What strange and wayward thought will slide

Into a lover's head:

"Oh, mercy! to myself I cried,

"If Lucy should be dead!" Wordsworth

"Overindulgence of children forms disposition to overrate one's own importance."

Remember: (Chas. I on scaffold)

The Other Side of Jordan

-----  
Arrival of different groups - Gov. of Guam - Aust. - Dutch contingent - Gov. of Hong Kong - V/M (Visayan/Mindinao/whg) group - Gen. Heath, etc. - Gen. Stevens - Col. Horan, etc.

-----  
Notes on Tarlac Prisoner of War Camp -

Shakedown on arrival via Candon - Camp John Hay - University Club in Manila (experiences there).  
 Camp O'Donnell - Tarlac  
 Quest for news by all.  
 Food as prime subject.  
 Issues - purchases - cuts - P.X. items, etc.  
 Appearances of personnel - "lost" appear again  
 Cpl. Nishayama in administrative command  
 Whiskey Pete - Pop  
 Menus - grease - congkong (?) - beef - pig - mango bean sprouts  
 Mental attitudes - snappy - small talk - pessimism, etc  
 Learn to live in group.  
   respect for others - rush for mess - plate scrapers - seconds, etc.  
   noise - sanitation - cleanliness - ants - intolerance  
 Discipline - loyalty  
 Few serviceable seniors - prof. weaknesses - physical weaknesses  
 Characters imagination - discipline  
 Attitude of guard -  
 Water facilities -  
 Rainy season  
 Bathing - laundry - exercise - outside contacts - dentist - delivery trucks - rumors - cows (run away) -  
 one goat wanders in - 1 carabao - volley ball - horseshoes - latrine collapse

My arrival June 28 - grabbed by all for rumors and "latest word" - appearance of personnel - presence of many reported missing - many missing - borrow blankets - nets - sheets - mat - hard slats filipino beds -

Report to C.G. - return of musette bags with contents  
 Trip from  
 Candon - John Hay - Manila - Univ. Club -  
M.P.s at Club - route - transportation - housing -

-----  
 Tarlac group - arrived Karenko Aug. 17, 1942

Lt. Gen. J.M. Wainwright	Col. A. Garfinkle (PS)
Maj. " E.P. King, Jr.	" C.G. Sage (CA-AA-NG)
" " George Parker	+ " O. De Carre (CAC)
" " A.M. Jones	+ Capt. L.J. Roberts (USN)
Brig " Max Lough	+ " T.E. Lowman (USN)
" " A.C. McBride	Col. M. Quesenbery
" " C. Bluemel	+ " S.O. Hamilton (CWS)
" " J.R.N. Weaver	" C.L. Steele (Inf)
" " W.E. Brouger	+ " M.R. Laughinghouse (AC)
+ " " Chas. Drake	" E.C. Williams (FA)

" "	L.R. Stevens to hosp.	"	G.M. Bell (I.G)
" "	at O'Donnell-arrived	"	W.A. Maher (GSC-FA)
	at Karenko later		
" "	C.A. Pierce	"	S.C. McDonald (Inf.)
" "	A.C. Funk	"	A. Balsam (QM.)
\ " "	L.C. Beebe	"	J. Monihan (GSC-Cav.)
+ Maj. "	G.F. Moore	"	A.R. Ives - (FA)
+ Capt.	W.H. Wilterdink (USN)	"	R.M. O'Day (Inf.)
Col.	S.L. James (S.C.)	"	A.C. Young "
+ Capt.	R.G. Davis	"	E.H. Johnson "
Col.	L.R. Dougherty	"	F. Nelson (GSC-Cav.)
+ "	S.L. Howard (USMC)	"	A. Quintard (FA)
+ "	T.N. Chase (CAC)	"	H.A. Skerry ((CE)
"	H. Browne (GSC-Inf.)	"	M.A. Fortier (Inf.)
+ "	J.F. Cattrell (CAC)	+ "	I.F. Kohn (CAC)
"	C.A. Selleck (FA)	+ "	L.J. Bowler "
"	H.C. Richards (AC)	"	J.C. Hughes (FA)
"	L.R. Churchill (AC)	"	J. Boatwright (Inf.)
"	E. O'Connor (Cav.)	"	L.A. Weatherby "
"	J.R. Manees (I.G.)	"	W.E. Corkill (FA)
"	J. Callahan (PS)	"	W.A. Meade (Inf.)
"	A.J. Stowell (SC)		
"	L.T. Lathrop (Inf.)		
+ "	J. Traywick (GSC-Inf.)		
* Lt. Col.	E.T. Halstead (AG. Res.)		
" "	H.W. Glattly (MC)		
/ " "	J. V. Pugh (Cav.) ADC		
Maj.	D. Sherry (Inf. Res.)		
/ " "	T. Dooley (Cav. ") ADC		
"	B. R. Brown (CAC-ADC)		

From Bilipid to Tarlac

July 11-1942 to Karenko - 8/17/'42

Col. P.D. Bunker (CAC)

" W.E. Cooper (MC)

From Shikoku to Karenko

29 Aug. 1942

Capt. G.J. McMillan (USN)

Gov. of Guam

1 E.M. (USMC) Danielson

From Singapore to Karenko - 9/8/'42

Lt. Gen. A.E. Percival (Br.)

Maj. " M.B. Beckwith-Smith (Br.)

" H. Stickney (CE)  
 " F. Brezina (QM)  
 " J.T. Menzie (AG)  
 " L.R. Crews (CAC)  
 " G.W. Hirsch (Ord.)  
 " E.C. Rawitzer (JAG)  
 " A.H. Dumas (Inf.)  
 " E.C. Atkinson "  
 " D. Ausmus (CAC)  
 " S. Wood (FA)  
 " T.A. Lynch (JA Res.)  
 " L.F. Mielenz (CE)

" " B.W. Key (Br.)  
 " " C.A. Callaghan (Aust.)  
 " " R. T. Overakker (Dutch)  
 " " H.J.D. de Fremery "  
 " " F.R. Keith Symonds

#### Brigadiers

E.H.W. Backhouse (Inf.)  
 H.G. Moir - C.O. Vol.Force (Br.)  
 G.C. Ballentine (Inf. Br.)  
 B.S. Challen (Inf. Br.)  
 K.B.S. Crawford (Eng. Br.)  
 A.D. Curtis (CA-Fixed Def. Br.)  
 C.L.B. Duke (Inf. Br.)  
 G.C. Evilegh (Ora. Br.)  
 F.H. Frasier (Inf. Br.)  
 E.W. Goodman (Art. Br.)  
 W.O. Lay (Inf. Br.)  
 H.F. Lucas (Adm. Br.)  
 B.H.M. Beresford (Inf. Br.)  
 C.O.F. Modin (RAF-Br.)  
 TIC Newbigging (AG-Br.)

60 officers

30 men From Singapore and Java

3 civilians

Col. J.H. Rodman (Inf.)  
 " V.N. Cordero "  
 + " F.A. Ward (QM)  
 " G.H. McCofferty (Inf.)  
 + " W.E. Braly (Inf.)  
 " E.H. Keltner (Inf.)  
 " R.C. Maloney (FA)  
 " J.D. Carter (PS)

+ Col. V.P. Foster (CAC)  
 " W.N. Amis (AC)  
 " D. Swanton (Inf.)  
 + " T.S. Sledge "  
 + " T.T. Teague (SC)  
 // " N.F. Galbraith (GSC-FA)  
 / " N.C. Pilet (GSC-Inf.)  
 + " E.F. Barry (Ord.) Died



" J.H. Stansell (SC)	at Tarlac, 10:40.P.M.
" G.R. Townsend (Inf.)	7/17/'42 strep throat
" A.P. Moore (FA)	+ " J.R. Vance (FD)
" H.M. Peck ((CA-AA-NG)	" L.C. Vance (Cav.)
" Phillip Fry (Inf.)	" R.C. Hilton (GSC-Inf.)
" K.L. Berry "	" M.C. Quinn (QMC)
+ " D.B. Hilton "	" R. Rogers "
" A. Penrose (GSC-Inf.)	" C.S. Lawrence "
" F. Marshall " "	" J.V. Collier (GSC-FA)
+ Capt. K.M. Hoeffle (USN)	+ " J.W. Worthington (VC)
+ Col. D. Curtis (USMC)	+ " C. Elenes (QMC)
" I. Doane (Inf.)	" E.C. Aldridge ((Inf.)
" A. Campbell (CAC)	" D.P. Murphy "
" J. Uhrig (Inf.)	" R.G. Hoffman (GSC-Inf.)
" E.C. Lilly "	" P.A. Brawner " "
	+ " R. Bonham (PS)
" E.T. Kengen (2d in cmmd. Army Air Force)	
Brig. Gen. A.S Blackburn (C.G. Aust. Art. Brig. Java	
Gov. Gen. Jon Kheen AWL Gjanda (NEI)	
Gp. Capt. A.G. Bishop Sr. ASO-RAF Java	
plus enlisted men	
Col. Albert C. Searls - USNG-FA	

From Hong Kong to Karenko - 8/15/'42  
 Sr. Mark Young - Gov. of Hong Kong  
 To Karenko 9/27/'42  
 Sir Shelton Thomas  
 Gov. of Malaya-Br.

Col. M.S. Creusere (QM-FA)  
 " T.M. Cornell (Inf.)  
 " J.D. Cook (QM)  
 " A.F. Christie (Inf.)  
 " R. Hillsman "  
 " Ben Hur Chastain (Inf.)  
 " N. Boudrean (CAC)  
 from Cabanatuan

4 generals  
 20 Colonels

16 men  
1 civilian

To Karenko from V/M area via Manila 9/27/'	16 enlisted men from Singapore to Karenko 12/9/'42
Maj. Gen. W.E. Sharp	Lt. Gen. Sir Lewis Heath-CG-Ind. Corps
Brig. Gen. J.P. Vachon	Brig. Duncan Maxwell - (A-I-F, Co. 27 A Brig
" " C.H. Seals	2 batmen
" " B. Clegsworth	From Manila to Karenko -12/23/'42
Col. D. Rutherford (CAC)	Brig. Gen. Stevens (PC)
From Cabanatuan	Col. J.P. Horan (Inf.)
" A.T. Wilson (Inf.)	" Mitchell "
" J.W. Thompson "	" Tarkington (FA)
" T.C. Scudder "	2 enlisted men
" W.P. Morse "	Symbols in first roster:
" H.M. Mixon "	* - From O'Donnell to Tarlac- 6/5/'42
" C.A. McLellan (Cav.)	+ - " Bilibid " 6/3/'42
" W.D. Killen (Inf.)	/ - _ Univ. Club Manila 6/9/'42
" W.H. Braddock "	// - " Mission in North Luzon 6/28/'42
" H.R. Frissell "	
" W.A. Enos (FD)	
" W.F. Dalton (Inf.)	

Original group arrived Tarlac 5/10/'42 from O'Donnell - 11 generals -  
63 colonels - 1 Lt. Col. -1 Major - 53 enlisted men

---

May 23, 1942 -	Corregidor to Manila HOKKU MARU
August, 12-14, 1942	Manila to Takao (Formosa) NAGARA MARU
August, 13-17 - 1942	Takao to Karenko OTARI MARU
April, 1943	Karenko to Shirakawa HOZAN MARU
October 10-28, 1944	Shirakawa (Kiirun) to Mozi, Simonoseki, Beppu (Japan) ORYOKO MARU

-----  
Episodes - 1942

(a) farm - gardens

(b) Letters home - latter Nov. - some 20 rec'd late Oct.

Gen. wrote first " "

(c) Issue of heavy clothing Nov. 30 - requisitions - items

repairs - work suite - 14.50 & 13.95

Uniform - 29.68

Jumpers - 18.03

(d) Fruit issues - bananas - grapefruit - distribution - cut cards

(also for other items)

(e) Sweet " sugar - camote tart - sugar peanuts

(f) Cards - ownership - procurement - games rummy, bridge, solitaire, kibitzers - tournaments & rules

(g) privacy - Everybody advises in all personal affairs - same for any decision - 27 men - 27 ideas

exercise - sun bathing - cold weather bed making - room cleaning - any tinkering like pipe making, clothes repairs (sewing) etc.

(h) 7 - 5 - 2 - 6 - 6 - 3 - 10 - 9 - 4

(i) Data on announcement of bath hours - bathing in general - hot tub - bird bath - procedure - location

(j) Teawater - hours - procedure to obtain - tea making - results - experiments to avoid too much benjo - hot water to warm dishes, shave, baths, wash clothes

(k) P.X. Issues - sugar, salt, Wakamotos, T.P. pencils, mucilage, erasers, brushes (tooth-hair-scrub-shave-shoe, combs, face powder, tooth powder razors, soap box, tin pots, pocket knives, cigarette holders, cigarettes, cigars, cigarette cases, playing cards shoe laces shoe polish, buttons, needles, thread, soap, pins tea, face cream, garden seed, gramophone records

(Dalton - Nako cigars)

(Akabono cigarettes - 4-13-20-28 sen)

Routine from P.X. to squad to section - distribution of each - requisitions - card cutting for odds -

(l) Pee cards -

(m) Benjo guard - hospital guard

(n) Sing-songs

(o) Religious services

photographers propaganda purposes

(p) Exercise

arrival of Br. & Dutch

(q) Gramophone concerts

Cmmdr. on Taiwan - reception visit

(r) Snail hunting, etc. - papayas (tearing down limbs and trees - fights) - scavenging in general

(s) Sweet potato issues to farm constructors -

- (t) 8th of each month rescript Day - formation - arrival of C.O. - rescript - reading of same - ceremony
- (u) Sat. A.M. cleanup - inspection -
- (v) Tobacco issues - painful days when without - pickup in morale when when issued
- (w) Sweets issues - candy coved peanuts - peanuts - camote tarts
- (x) Bed making for warmth - several schemes for blanket adjustment - full pack - cold air down neck - overlap of covers - envelope (various types)
- (y) Laundry - cold water - evap. - drying - loss
- (z) Shaving - when & how often to save blades - soap - sharpeners - Hirschs - broken bottle - shoe leather - palm of hand - beards (types - appearances - personal characteristics)
- (aa) Electric cigarette lighters - current off - replacement - no matches or lighters -
- (ab) Construction - clothes' hangars - wind breaks a windows shelves - Val's ditty box- wires and ropes to hold mosquito nets (no nails) - repair clogs - clothes - make pajamas - hats - coats- jackets - overcoats - buskins - cigarette holders - jackets for teakettles - food buckets - tea cups -
- (ac) Discussion on partiality of food issues - loss in kitchen by consumption - heavy issues to certain squads by K.P.s - rice buckets standardized & weighed - weights taken full at each meal & equalized - soup heavy, contents invisible - liquid level - eagle eyes by all at kitchen and in squads for comparison
- (ad) Mid-Dec. 1942 - first issue of soap - one cake each size of ivory bar - no more for 3 months  
Jan. 1-2-3 - lights, liver, hearts, tripe, etc., during slaughtering season. Mizu imo = Gabi. "walking stick," root  
Jan. 6-7 - Temperature 55°

-----  
Capt. Imamura's Address to P.W.s at Karenko on August 17 - 1942, on the occasion of their arrival thereat:

"I am the head of this prisoners camp. I wish to instruct you as follows: You have shown your great loyalty and patriotism to your fatherland, but your strength was exhausted or you were wounded in the battlefields, and unfortunately you were captured for which I express deep sympathy as a soldier of the Nipponese army.

"Previous to the present war of Great East Asia Nippon ardently desired peace over the Pacific and made her best efforts to settle the problems peacefully. In spite such diligent efforts of Nippon, the United States and Britain had constantly challenged Nippon and drove her to the most difficult position to keep her prestige and to solve the question of life or death. Nippon, therefor, has taken up arms in the heroic determination for the sake of her self defense and the permanent peace of the world. Nippon indeed stood up at the risk of her existence, together with her history for the last three thousand years. One hundred millions of the people have united themselves firmly under the august virtues of his majesty, the Emperor, and have desperate determination to strike down her enemies the United States and Great Britain which have been molesting Greater East Asia. Heaven always sides with justice. Since the outbreak of the war, Nippon has annihilated the Pacific fleets of the United States, Britain and Australia in the past six months and has capture all the Dutch East Indies, Hong Kong, Malaya, Java, Singapore, etc. And now the occupation of Australia is imminent.

Such brilliant results of war have never been recorded in the history of the wars of the world. Now, not only on the Pacific, but on the Indian Ocean not a single warship of either of the United States or

Britain is seen. Their aerial forces, too, are almost entirely annihilated, and now not a single airplane of them is seen flying over our domain.

Vast natural resources of the South Sea islands, the great treasure house of the world, are now all in our hands, consequently our military power is being strengthened all the more.

On the other hand, such countries as the Republic of China, French Indo-China, Thai and Burma, thoroughly understand the true intentions of Nippon and now cooperate with her to make rapid progress in the establishment of the New Order in Greater East Asia. This of course owes to the august virtues of His Majesty, the Emperor of Nippon, who divinely judges everything by humanity and justice. It is entirely the gracious gift of His Majesty, the Emperor, that you having crossed over the death line, being assured the safety of your life can enjoy peaceful living. You must, therefore, be heartily grateful to His Grace.

You are required to pay increased attention to the significance of the war with your genuine, honest and sacred heart.

I hope that you will enjoy the peaceful life in this camp and return to your dear families after the restoration of peace which I hope will not be long. The following are general principles that I require you to seriously observe:

(1) Anyone who does not observe the Nippon military discipline shall be severely punished, and the life of such prisoner shall not be always assured.

(2) To loath to labor or to express dissatisfaction for food, clothing or habitation is prohibited.

Now Nippon with the solidity unity of the people of one hundred millions is fighting against the United States and Britain with the firm conviction of victory. There is no one person living idle in the country. Everyone of the nation is most patriotic and ready to sacrifice himself for the sake of His Majesty, the Emperor. Everyone of the country is willing to endure all sorts of hardships and fighting for the final victory of the war. You must understand, therefore, that it is nothing but natural that you are not allowed to lead an idle life.

(3) The Americans and the English are not allowed to have the haughty attitude over the peoples of Asia, or to look down on them which have been their common sense for a long time. If there is any of such attitude at all on your part you shall be severely punished.

(4) The language spoken daily to you is the Nippon language. English is used only when it is necessary. You must therefore make diligent effort to understand Nipponese for your daily use.

(5) If you obey the orders, rules, and regulations in this camp and put them faithfully into practice, you shall be given protection and be able to return to your fatherland when peace is restored."

-----  
Night

In the darkness and hush of night

Slowly the landscape sinks, and fades away,

And with it fade the phantoms of the day.

The ghosts of men and things that haunt the light,

The crowd, the clamor, the pursuit, the flight,



The unprofitable splendor and display,  
The agitations and the cares that prey  
Upon our hearts all vanish put of sight.  
The better life begins; the world no more  
Molests us; all its record we erase  
From the dull commonplace book of our lives.  
That like a palimpsest is written o'er  
With trivial incidents of time and place  
And lo! the ideal, hidden beneath revives.

-----

"The poet tells us in this poem that the real life of the mind is not of the day, but of the night, when we can, we should think about good and beautiful and happy things. But during the daytime we have very little leisure to do as we like, and can only do what we must. We have to earn a living, we have to perform many duties that are painful or disagreeable; we have to think about eating and drinking and paying money and arranging for the necessities of existence. It is only when the night comes that we are quite free to think about what is beautiful and what is good. And when this peaceful and happy darkness comes, then our minds suddenly become free from all the memories and trifling details of the life of effort just as the leaves of a palimpsest become free from the medieval writing which concealed the beautiful Greek or Latin thought. Then the true intellectual beauty can show itself, the ideal in the soul of man."

Jan. 2 - dough balls - elastic like - had one small ball plus melted bits in my soup something like small hominy grits . We miss regular rice very much. Tubby Cornell has been put in charge of kitchen - first time since P.W.s that we have had an officer in charge. He locks up items and makes N. soldiers sign for items they get. They have not been so frequent, the report is.

Nunez efforts to enlarge group on extra rice status - also on onion peeling - extra water carriers, etc.

Wood feels that authorities are hard put to find work for all - so that extra rice may be issued.

Jan. 11 - Cure bamboo today for construction purposes - Pat (Gunner) Shepard, Br. Army died T.B. ward today.

Jan. 12 - Bombings heard about 10 PM last night - Later reported as fact - naval base at Takao, etc. Alarms came on after concussions were heard -

Jan. 13 - Beans in soup - none for 7 months - most gratefully received. One ungrateful comment: "Ugh, not many beans here - wonder how many they issued?"

Jan. 13-14 - Air alarm last night - no bombing heard.

Jan. 15 - Alarm about 11:15 this A.M.

Jan. 16 - Inspection of eyes of Amer. & Dutch. Announced early as "visiting firemen." The Br. Squad announced to its people here would be inspection of fire equipment.

Big jump in tobacco prices (everyone out of smokes now) - Noko. .96 (from .64), Daiton .70 (.46), Shirasaga .60 (.40), Akebona .23 (.15), tipped cigs. 1.00 (.44).

Jan. 16 - bananas again after 2 weeks without

-----  
Bannatyne Club - Sir Walter Scott founder & 1st President.

Interesting characters that continue to defend themselves by cussing USAFFE and deriding CGs.

Slants - Stuffy - "and that kind of stuff"

Oscar Wilde - "If you want to make a thing important, hide it.

Made remark re "bottlenecks" - or everyone piling on one person e.g. 500 P.W.s always curiously asking same accusations of P.X. -Nunes, Tubby, etc. Hearers became belligerent as their defense - said we poor devils to be serve by those who are getting "Paid," etc. What does this mean, small minds, jealousy, self-pity?

From Daniele Vare - "Gate of Happy Sparrows" - Contemplation increases intuition, reduces worldly knowledge and actions, heightens conscious perceptive sensibility. Sense more acute. Certain mental faculties more highly developed (If cultured and mature intellect).

A rustic or ignorant man may have his faculties atrophied.

Absence of external stimuli may cause spirit to suffer without edge/Detachment - introspection (see Kiplings "The Miracle of Purun Bagot."

Cross section of personnel - soft, luxury living background, mental and moral stamina lacking

(ae) Jan. 15 (1943/whg) - Don makes cheese from can of evaporated milk that had soured - given him by Stevens-Parkinson-Mitchell-Horan group recently arrived from Manila - allowed whey to drip out of cloth - added salt and has fine flavor with consistency like mayonnaise. No ill effects from the can. Val and Hughes and Roy make lids for food buckets. Difficult to train food luggers to remember to carry with them to kitchen.

(af) Jan. 15 - (unfortunate episode at A.M. tenko. Corkill (OD) repeating instructions of Nipponese O.D. to ranks said "Many personnel without doctors tags (for ill to lay on bunks) and those other than dental patients yesterday failed to turn out for work. Work on the farm is voluntary but all must go out." A light laugh was audible in ranks. Corkill was asked what they laughed at and instead of answering he turned to ranks and said "The Nipponese O.D. wants to know why the laugh." No reply - tension. Wood finally stepped up and explained to O.D. Probably said there was misunderstanding re "voluntary" aspects of farming. Nipponese O.D. said that if we did not want the farm voluntary it would be called off as it caused the authorities too much trouble.

Another laugh must have occurred (but I could find no one had heard it) and again the question "Why." No reply. Finally announcement that work was voluntary and was considered exercise. If anyone didn't want to turn out he should submit his name to the squad chief. If they didn't work rations would be reduced. At work formation all but two (Hirsch and Hamilton) turned out. Later Henry told the mess sergeant that there would be no more beans served for the evening meal and vegetables would be reduced. Sometime later the report was made that an apology had been extended to the Nipponese and accepted and that beans would be continued as an issue.

(ag) 16 Jan. - We now have 20 pigs (growing very fat), 23 goats - 70 chickens. No rabbits yet. The Lt. Gen. and officers over 60 have been given duties herding the goats and caring for the chickens.

(ah) 17 Jan. (Sunday) - Joy in camp over betterment of mess. Had flour and vegetable oil in soup last night - miso this morning - and report that we'll have some meat in soup tonight. What a whale of a difference a little base in soup makes.

(ai) My greatest continuing joy and happiness has been my pipe. Cigarettes close - this is especially noticed when compared with several weeks of no tobacco when its resupply was more important than food. Only a letter from home could supplant my pipe as a joy. Other means of finding comfort have been from the extremely limited reading (see list), and from a weekly gramophone concert.

(ah) Discussions and arguments - 1 Food (recipes-continuos) - 2 Benjo - 3 Tobacco (when none was forthcoming - 4 Rumors of progress of war - exchange - 5 Comforts of home including house planning and construction 6 Fishing and hunting - 7 Touring - 8 Miscell. topics - (no women ever discussed - very limited amount of talk re liquor - taste for liquor dropped off without any pangs - not so with tobacco - this needs research)

(ak) Jan. 16 - 2½ cups of fairly strong tea this afternoon made me "tight" as a couple of drinks might have. A coup of coffee at Tarlac did the same. Some report that a chew of cigar tobacco did the same (Have not nor can I attempt this).

(al) Don has daily attacks from his ulcers - Abe paces the floor with squeaky shoes and inhales in cathartic fashion - Roy still bounds in and out like a jack rabbit - impatient - Val. is happy pattering endlessly on the stock farm - sewing, etc., great recollection for detail & words - esp. re construction, repeats and talks incessantly - Trom (?) never happy unless playing cards - even when others are grateful over a slight betterment in a meal he is doing and says "not enough- would be all right if twice as much." George chain smokes and argues and criticizes - never makes the final steps in his analysis and getting the reasons why a decision was made - merely sees it from his side - hits against a stone

wall in frontal attack instead of peering in rear to see what holds it up and seek the best means of attack - Stuart "bends wire" - most fastidious, stands at the cupboard by the hour rearranging his effects - I just observe and try to keep out of minor arguments - but slip often - Everyone criticizes everyone in general without substantiating knowledge - Val always has a detailed explanation for everything - like Lawrence - Roy tries to pin him down to a "yes" or "no" answer to his questions but never gets one - beginning to annoy Val. After my experience with George at Corregidor I have been extremely careful to avoid discussion with him - Episode of using chair at night Val claims and takes it in spite of much debris on it and my apparent generosity to release it to him with considerable inconvenience to me - Getting two boxes of cigarettes from Sgt. Whitehurst when I had spoken for one and Val the other - I twitted Val about not cutting cards for a cigar box because he had 6 already (mostly unused) - snapped back he had already given me a cut on the cigarettes which I promptly returned to him. He took them without a word ("coals of fire") - Stuart got a loss on his rice due to mix-up in serving I tried to offer him some of mine - no one else did - we tried our beans separate from the soup - mix-up got George, Trom and Stuart theirs in the soup - much to their disappointment I offered to let them then taste mine - one after the other - all refused - was surprised that no other offers were made. During one of Don's spells he gave away some of his rice and vegetables and took some liquid in exchange. Each meal thereafter Val asked him very obviously if he didn't want some of his liquid. As one of our bi-monthly "sweet" issue we received five small rectangular tea cookies. Tried to give mine to Don privately because they would be easy on his tummy. He gallantly refused and the slight discussion was then heard by all - no one else tried to help him but some devoured theirs very rapidly. (Great thought is put on certain appetites - all get and no give - very interesting to my way of thinking and the magnanimity of Leila's that I have tried to adopt.

(am) Benjo and Edema - Made research over period of several weeks in effort to learn how to beat night benjo-ing and reduce edema in my ankles. Hardly ever went at night - never more than once and that very occasionally. 4 mile walk daily - especially in sun (if any) - no tea after lunch - avoid getting chilled - keep warm as possible at nights - heavy covers over ankles for pressure - Result seems that reasonable exercise, especially walking for legs - amount must be compromised with my physical condition - warm clothing and covers, sun when possible - good results. However on cold nights when no sun during day I always went once. Believe that the warm sun and exercise to get a faint glow of temperature - just before cracking a sweat is the answer. Enough evaporation to cut down trips to benjo and permit a 9½ hour stretch at night - (go at 8 and finally at 9 PM). Have never failed to go once when above was not possible. lately no sun to further my test - will continue when it warms up Louis went 9 times one night. Ives 8 - high score everybody seems to make more trips than I - 5 being a big average. Last several days I broke down and started drinking 2 cups of hot tea in afternoon to get warm and for stimulant after hard afternoon on the farm. Benjo once at night regularly. Will test further when warm weather returns.

(an) 17 Jan. - For dinner tonight some meat materialized - beef heart - tripe - kidneys - livers - lights - reported that it was intended to purchase these for pig food but representations made that Americans would eat these (apparently not consumed locally) they were diverted to us. Made fine body to soup and well enjoyed. They expressed astonishment that we liked them and promised more every other day. Somebody said the local slaughtering season was on. The lights were black - rubbery and floated - but were something to chew on. 30 kilos and some were saved for breakfast. Never ate this food before.

(ao) Beans cooked & served separately vs in the soup.

(ap) When home look into uses for miso and tofu - use in soups - gravies - fry with vegetable oil, etc. Try making camote tarts - yams stirred in batter with sugar - light batter covering and baked.

(aq) Slip-shod chatter - accusations - generalities - little regard for exactitude in statements or knowledge of facts - Garbage snatchers - scavengers - leaks from kitchen. Background of some

criticism of others: In one case the change in rank early in war caused ill feelings and results in bantering & baiting - but this basic cause not known by others who make false analysis - Re story on permanent food servers - Fortier later criticize. Duane said that he and Fry went 4 meals w/o meat while Dawes got 11 pieces one meal - he wants to change system Duane uses - They are accused of organized minority trying to horn in on serving - rumored kitchen brings them food and their curtain hung against wind is only to keep others from looking in - many other like accusations made elsewhere.

21 Jan - New orders at farm - Sgt. Major said if not more consistent work, rice would be reduced. Carry weeds and stones off when not using tools.

Working periods started ½ day only with ½ group for ½ hour & alternating (2 periods each) - later full ½ day with ½ hour periods broken by 10 minute rests - (3 periods later all day, same as foregoing - Sat. A.M. included - sometimes the last was 40 minute period - once 4 periods in a half -day.

3 Acres completed about Jan. 25 - area between farm and road opened up - also projection as SE end and ½ acre at N. (1/11/42/ still incomplete).

Lawrence took orders (1/22) for winter suits). Injected intimidation re inspection & punishment, etc Typical of him - same occurrence re grey shirts, spot check of property, Red Cross twine, shoes and all matters he had dealings in. Later gave himself away by saying N. merely wanted data for inspector and probably were not going to order same. Also said that his report called for more trousers than coats so N. automatically increased latter to agree with former.

(ar) 24 Jan. - One of our better hogs died last night from pneumonia. Dressed 23 kilos - was to be put in today's mess but objection was raised and it was discarded.

Our squad conducted church services today - Hamilton in charge - I read the lessons. Detailed inspection today - all bedding was inspected last Thursday night - Reported Chile declared war. Air is electric over some expected rumored good news for Feb. 1 - has been going on for several months cropping up and being delayed every now and then - rations were bettered recently although slipped badly this noon probably because of delay an issue as Nipponese had an inspection.

(as) 25 Jan. Col. James and orderly (Walker) et this AM for Tokyo - not to return - reasons not given - was given civilian suit & overcoat - C.O saw him off and shook hands in farewell.

(at) School house across the creek.

(au) The persistent : "No. You're wrong" or diverging into a tangent on every remark made. Lack of clear mindedness and slow on up-take - inability to grasp quickly what others say and mean.

(av) Don swaps a watch

Roy " " "

Saki

Card tricks & explanation of Am. items to guard. Fortier draw their cartoons - also a running account.

George pictures hanging on wall

Weighing in data

Use of cushions to ease the effect on protruding bones

Appearance of certain ones at Tarlac when I first arrived - physical shape - "missing" -



(aw) Health - Edema -leg swelling - have swelling in nerve pricks where body rests on hard floor or mattress - legs go to sleep easily - even when sitting cross-legged - loss of use upon getting up - difficulty of eye focus - long time for abrasions to heal.

(ax) Calisthenics - when - how conducted - by whom - excused value - cold Ams. length exercises - etc.

(ay) 27 Jan. - shake-up of squads this afternoon - All enlarged to make room for 78 incoming personnel reported for Feb. 1. We are now 28 but still squad 3 has moved to large room. Very crowded with 7 to a bay - only a few inches between cots. Many advantages. The first is a better relationship immediately - as separate rooms with squad now to criticize each other. Excellent advance in morale and sociability. Cupboard space - benjo odors - close to benjo - crowded - Corkill out as squad leader as he was absorbed in 2d squad. Lawrence now chief - was formerly 4th squad leader - 12 from 4th + 16 from 3d - lined up and told off numerically - room by room - believe in end we'll be better situated all together - less jealousy - bickering - criticism - (hope it so continues)

27 Jan. - move to new squad set up entails new distribution method because of 28 man squad in one room - set bowls on table - rice on side - soup other - activity observed by all. Different atmosphere prevails - trust & faith without all eyes - no criticism - faster time - no delays - no rushing. Tea in one lag bucket - squad method - plenty for.

Note separate bean service when in effect.

Wakamoto - some take 50-75 a day - use like sugar on rice - heavy coating - others use in soup - take after meals - 4 to 5 and at 8 PM and 9 PM relief from hunger and as dessert -

Soup ladeling method - 3 layer - floaters - liquid - solid

Deadliness of watching food diet. Each one always feels he is getting gypped - but what a great sense of satisfaction not to observe and feel confident that all is equal - great mental relief - Also is mighty hard tension on the server.

Burned rice dist. This is extra tipple and greatly appreciated. Squads re amount of rice. Always the same quantity but amount of fluffiness changes volume. Cannot be understood by complainers.

(az) Lawrence gets "bopped" at kitchen about Nov. 15

MacDonald " " Kazurski on benjo guard about Dec. 1

(ba) 29 Jan. - large delegation from press present today. Officers stayed in from the farm as some were to interviewed - Sir Mark - several Britishers - Marine, Navy officers - Gen. W -

Jan. 29 - Col. Sazawa required each P.W. to turn in an essay on "The Reality of the Most Bloody Engagement Experienced in the Present Anti-Japanese Battle and the View of the War." I wrote as follows: It was a late-April night at Corregidor. The usual beauty of the evening was marred by the message of metal that whirled over from nearby Bataan, in numbers uncountable which flashed in the darkness with a continuous, thunderous rumble. At the tunnel end, banked by hundred foot high rock walls, lay the only spot on the island where the underground toilers, the clerks, shopmen and others who labored here, could find freedom for a whiff of fresh air and quick smoke. For this shot by deep defile was a perfect "dead space" against oncoming projectiles. As usual at this moment it was crowded. But suddenly the alleyway was brilliantly lighted with a deafening report and this place of safety was turned into an inferno. Later, the technicians said that a "240" had tumbled off its trajectory because of a wobbly rotating band. Half of those who were relaxing there were carried off by the other half as casualties. Scores of those who labored behind the lines and had no hope for participation in the more glorious phase of war were raised from nonentities to national heroes by the inadvertence of a

single shell.

30 Jan. Corporal of the guard inspected all rooms today. Some officers did not come to attention soon enough - he said also did not hold salute or bow long enough - did not extend fingers at side at bow. Young and some Britishers were accordingly "bobbed".

30 Jan. I read the lessons at church services again today, the 4th Sunday after Epiphany -

2 Feb. - New contingent (mostly Dutch) arrived last night.

Continuation of (ba) - Guard constantly passing by and inspecting rooms - must jump up every few minutes. They are very vigilant all over compound. Has rained past several days keeping us indoors mostly but on constant tension for fear we will not see guard in time. (Feb 4)

What We Had to Eat - Bataan - Tarlac, etc. - 26 cav. horses - pack train mules - carabao - bangar fish - snails - rice and grease - mango bean sprouts - goat - squid - minnows - monkey - grass - balut - boiled duck eggs (brine-colored) - Tongkong - Tarlac cows - barrio pigs - cocoanut candy - B1 pills

(bb) P.X. had a few decks of cards for distribution last night. Those that had a deck already fell out (except Roy) on the cut to see who would get them. He insisted upon drawing and of course won one of the few decks - so he now has 2 and most guys have none.

Feb. 4 - 1943 - 200# vegetable short today

12-13-14 Feb. - No beans in night soup these days - issued beef bones which were cooked to get what broth available for soup stock - gristle cut off and use - hard boiling softened up and all in all a delicious meat flavor was imparted - The gristle that lies against bone if it can be cooked soft contains unusually large amount of protein - the hard indigestible sort contains less -

Eating grains from private gardens - uncooked - dysentery. Some eat some don't. Use of urine and feces as fertilizer. E.M. carry water to 1st garden in buckets.

(bc) 6-7 Feb. - Our coldest spell to date - 49° - Terrible! No wool blanket - must wear clogs and chinelas - small ration cold by time served - no heat - red corpuscles - no flesh on body - cotton clothes shorts in many cases.

(bd) 8 Feb. Rescript Day formation - less formal than before - read in English by interpreter - NCO brought out from ranks instead of from hdqrs - only A.O. and C.O. present from officers - no guard turnout - 45° coldest day yet - dress uniform which meant khaki (shorts, etc. and summer uniforms in damp, cold weather were mighty cold)

(be) 8 Feb. - Just read from Hawthorne and reviews of his works, expressions of choice of phrases which shows the poet in him, "chilled and benumbed" - "but I can assure you trouble is the next best thing to enjoyment and that there is no fate this world so horrible as to have no share in its joys or sorrow" - "I look upon all things in the spirit of love and with lively sympathies; for to him external form is but the representation of internal being; all things having a life and end and aim."

(bf) 8 Feb. Enos just put out an order that had a material effect on me (as a probable violater, unconsciously in spite of my effort at control) which is aimed at flagrant and eternal critics of the food situation, "No more food cuttings from kitchen - plantings only to squad chief" (this will stop many leaks) - "No more gawking through windows and doors while kitchen force and squad chief are making distribution to buckets." - Too many disconcerting remarks in their honest effort. This should aid materially in reestablishing lost character, naming those who have sunk low enough to be eternal food critics.

(bf) P.X. cash & pay system altered 2/9/42 - no more cash - ¥40 allowance each month - ¥5.00 held out for miscel. like fruit - extra kitchen candy, T.P. - sugar, etc. - standard purchases for each of us

normally in addition Wakamoto - squad tea - balance available for tobacco - recent tax runs rice up - Nakos form 28 to 64 - Nakobona from 13 to 16 - Daiton from 40 to 46 sen - etc. Many good reasons - keeps cash out of our hands and precludes bartering & purchasing of clothing - food - gambling - exchange- etc. - rumored some officers paid as high as ¥20.00 for pound of sugar issued to E.M., theft from others for sale purposes - ¥40.00 for Navy pea jacket, etc. - gamble rice - laundry thefts - 3 men have all yen - hosp. thefts - attendants rumor marked cards.

(bg) Adoption of other national expressions - methods - dress - Br. call the kuwa (known in Nipponese) a "hoe" - Am. call it a chunkel (Malaysian) - Corkill adopted some of the Br. calisthenics and met with objection from the perennial critics instead of letting him run the show in his own way - prisoner in shorts wearing Nipponese soldier long drawers under their shorts for warmth (had been issued to enlisted men). Dozens of other Br. items of clothing exchanged, donated, sold to Am. until (with wearing of Nipponese uniforms issued to our soldiers and all well distributed around by now) make a heterogenous display.

(bh) - 2/10/43 - Ms. Sgt. Cavanaugh died of pneumonia after several days illness - Memorial services 2/4 in Squad Room 14.

(bi) 2/11/43 - Nipponese National Holiday - foundation of empire 2604 years ago no work - drizzle called formation off. Camote tart issue each - 15 roosters from farm in soup and pork in rice for dinner at night. Later - brazed fresh pork & cracklings in rice - (burned rice) very tasty.

(bj) 11 Feb. Ordered to wear hat for reveille. 12 Feb. New orders: No longer "kashari" with bowing respectfully toward Emperor's palace, uncovered (except inside barracks). Will get command "Kashari Naka" in future.

(bk) 15 Feb. Another month "over the hump." Blew up blistery - not such a drop in temperature as appearances indicated but sudden and lingering wind - reported in with a cold - finally had to contract it as it is epidemic throughout the camp - ankles also badly swollen again - believe the man on my right whose head is 6" from mine gave it to me while coughing in my direction - (those with bad colds have been permitted to fall out from farm work) - the doctor through the interpreter explained all about my case to the Nipponese medical corporal in charge who gave me a red and white tag which permits me to lie down on my bed. Glattly told me to go to bed and stay there. All were fingerprinted today.

15 Feb. - Have 28 goats now- 4 single and set of twins on since the herd came in . Had 15 of our roosters for Feb. 11 - many chickens have died. Also one fat hog. No rabbits yet.

Wherever pressure on body lying on bed causes numbness and pricking - shoulders - hips back of spine - also thighs and legs grow numb when sitting with my leg crossed. Wake up at night with entire arm and hand "asleep." First symptoms in right upper arm at Tarlac. Slept on boards here - on floor on mats.

(bl) Shorty MacDonald and Dick Rodgers had a verbal tilt as bridge partners yesterday. It broke up the game. First time I know of that occurring. Flies are getting bad again. Very intense at pig farm. Keltner and Ives who were pushed in by "professional jealousy" as soup servers in lieu of others are falling by the wayside. They get panicky and call on old hands to take over.

Papers after long delay were distributed yesterday - for Feb. 1 to 5 covering the Stalingrad reversal. The last week of Jan. have not been put out.

(bm) House planning and building on paper. Motor trips to all places including Alaska and South America. Hotels - rest camps, etc. - Canteens of hot tea water from kitchen for indoors cold-weather shaving.

(bn) 17 Feb. - Still laid up with a cold and edema. No temperature. The crowd went back to the farm

yesterday afternoon - Dutch had heavy baggage distributed in the A.M. The lieu, had a squad leaders conference at farm. Pictures of workers taken - Spoke about many doing nothing and always the same people. Would be glad to discontinue farm but consensus of those present was not for abandonment. Question raised re old schedule of alternating shifts to avoid all day labor but overruled on any change now as this project was practically completed. Our ration is prescribed by higher hdqrs. and cannot be increased locally although they were concerned about our health and ration. Exact amount of rice issue is prescribed and amount of funds we can spend on balance of ration. Meat amount and camote tarts have been extras and beyond allowance. Good will and friendliness is desire by authorities - on both sides - sometimes this is not apparent from action of prisoners - none too cordial, it was said.

(bo) James' dyspeptic outlook - recriminations - Georges broad criticism of MacArthur - G-4 - Bataan etc., w/o knowing facts that were before C.G. when he made decision.

(bp) 17 Feb. Val went to Karenko to dentist - his report on stores and food - "no" "yes" or "no" answers to questions - small stores boxes of grain - veg - bananas in small quantities - could not state if any large amount were available - dry goods store - drug store - herb shop -

(bq) P.X. Regulations a week later are changed again. All money will be turned in. That cash can be used to order Daitons and Shirasaga - a few of which are on hand. all req. are cancelled. The entire ¥40.00 for Feb. cash be used for tobacco. The March holdout will be as indicted before - 5.00 for miscell; + tea + Wakamotos. Cash turn in absorbed in tobacco P.X. had on hand. then small miscel. came in - had to be paid for - later other charges like salt-meat.

One egg a day from chicken farm. Goes to hospital patients.

Tarlac - mango beans only used by poorest class, very cheap.

Kong Kong - swamp weed - not cultivated - free - used by poorest only.

(br) 19 Feb. - Irish potatoes in soup last night - again for breakfast. Good old Murphey's - first since war started. Lt. interpreter came through barracks yesterday A.M. checking each reason to find out why he was not on farm working - Reported that extra rice for working was issued yesterday but withdrawn, new brooms were issued also but immediately withdrawn. Announcement at reveille - Too much coughing at parade. Should take better care of ourselves at night. This might have meant more covering in bed box probably meant more clothes when going to benjo - great epidemic of coughs & colds prevails from damp daily weather - necessity of wearing chenales - damp from washing time - no wool clothes - weakened condition -

(bs) 20 Feb - Personnel cards made out again today on rush order. This is about 8 made out since surrender - Wrote first postcard (printed and issued) for Leila very brief "I am well - in Taiwan - working for exercise - note reallotment increase and extension."

20 Feb. - 10 sucklings - 15 rabbits (first issue) - 60 chickens added to farm today -

(bt) Fish stories - house const; in complete detail of equipment - hunting stories - Alaska stories - arguments re cars, equip; interiors, etc. Squad chief tried to help those with cold fevers telling them to stay in from reveille. Each one then started to argue that he had a temp. last night but couldn't tell this a.m. - or he thought he might have one - etc., etc. (bedlam)

Use of cinchona (a tree/whg) bark in Bataan as quinine - lab. & M.D. reports.

Arguments re adoption and value of semi-auto rifle - .30 vs. .276

Rusty tin milk can with wire handle and scrub bucket with cozy for squad tea.

Arguments re war progress - paper accts. - interpretations - propaganda - negative reports - press optimism until day before announcement of setbacks - Feb. 18 - Inspection by Col. today - heavy

preparations for past several weeks - afternoon only - consisted mainly of insp. of admin. troops plus air raid drill - did not visit barracks - all P.W.s lined up for address by Col. but because of time pressing he could not talk to us. I was O.D.- at night I fell into a deep ditch because of darkness and hurrying along behind N. O.D. - gave my right knee a bad jolt and was shaken up pretty much.

Feb. 22 - 1500 letters for Amer. out today. First time any real mail dist. A dozen or so only on several past occasions - some rec'd. 20 - only 3 or failed to get any. I had the most lovely one of all. Morale way up - general tenor that USA still exists with little change and people are most optimistic - some D.S.Ms were put out to wives with ceremony - Beebe re Churchill's speech - greatest military force ever assembled - Mar. 15 world see close of world greatest historical chapter. Also N. have mentioned deployment from many southern islands - new defensive line Shonan (Japan/whg) - Java - Borneo - Phil. One week's I campaign - 3 per ind. per day is quota (min.)

Many flies in hosp. & kitchen but practically none at this season in barracks. Turn in every night. P.W.s go to kitchen for quota - everyone satisfied.

Feb. 18 - Inspection by Col. today - heavy preparations for past several weeks - afternoon only - consisted mainly of insp. of admin. troops plus air raid drill - did not visit barracks - all P.W.s lined up for address by Col. but because of time pressing he could not talk to us. I was O.D.- at night I fell into a deep ditch because of darkness and hurrying along behind N. O.D. - gave my right knee a bad jolt and was shaken up pretty much.

Feb. 22 - 1500 letters for Amer. out today. First time any real mail dist. A dozen or so only on several past occasions - some rec'd. 20 - only 3 or failed to get any. I had the most lovely one of all. Morale way up - general tenor that USA still exists with little change and people are most optimistic - some D.S.Ms were put out to wives with ceremony - Beebe re Churchill's speech - greatest military force ever assembled - Mar. 15 world see close of world greatest historical chapter. Also N. have mentioned deployment from many southern islands - new defensive line Shonan (Japan/whg) - Java - Borneo - Phil. One week's I campaign - 3 per ind. per day is quota (min.)

Many flies in hosp. & kitchen but practically none at this season in barracks. Turn in every night. P.W.s go to kitchen for quota - everyone satisfied.

Constant day-and-night dreams: stuffed pork chops with Leila's roast turkey bread stuffing, bean-hole baked beans with plenty of brown sugar and pork strips every two inches; new hash with crisp surface; Leila's thick creamy fudge; fried mushrooms on toast; Camembert cheese on Ritz crackers; stuffed olives wrapped bacon strips; thick vegetable soup with good meat stock; omelettes (plain - chicken liver - Spanish); Leila's baked eggs - al la Jesse; asparagus tips on toast with plenty of butter - baked Irish and yam potatoes smothered in butter; graham crackers with half and half; roast pork; hot chocolate with whipping cream; thick creamy chocolate malted milk; Brussels sprouts heavy in butter; steak gravy; Melba toast with lots of butter; ham - waffles with lots of butter and honey - sausage on the side; hot cakes with lots of butter and maple syrup; spare ribs; upside-down cake, ice cream - baked beans with liver diced small.

-----  
Nippon Times - Feb. 20, 1943 -

Major General Kenryo Saito - Chief, War Ministry Military Affairs

"As set forth in the Imperial Rescript the Japan reasons for declaring war on the United States and Great Britain are for self-existence and self-management. After having established self-existence and self-management of this country, both on the military and economically. If Japan had hesitated a moment longer, it would have been unable to stand. Thus trapped, it rose in arms for its own existence.



"We must fight to establish this state of self-existence and self-management, then it is up to us to assure the security of East Asia as a whole and pursue the proper formula of war."

-----

21 Feb. - Grain issue (rice & barley) is 55.5 kilos a meal for 398 men or 4.9 ounces each - vegetables per bowl estimated about the same.

Lathrop squawks re equalization between the two tables of burned rice distribution - only complainer. At this late date (Mar.) it is somewhat out of order and reflects on his gut-loving tendencies. His complaint behind the back of the server reflects upon his character more than of the honesty of the server whom he is attempting to undermine. All others resented his attitude. He also complained the first day in the new 3d squad re soup serving not being equal between the two tables.

Psychology of honesty- servers over bowls seem heavier laden - also those at distance rather than those close at bent elbow length get heavier loads.

22 Feb. - Nanny Goat Lathrop has started criticism over Lawrence's s method of soup serving - small mentality with only a thought of his gut will try to disturb the peace & quiet of the entire squad. His scavenger method - next to me at Tarlac scrapped the enamel off his plate - wolfed down food - ran for seconds, etc.

E.M. rowing over leavings from Japanese mess - were ordered away from fence.

P.A. Brawner bopped 5 times on nose - Col. Dougherty was cut w/bayonet

(bt) 22 Feb. - 3d fire drill this A.M. 9:20 is changed to 9:45 - Shoes O.K. and "quarters" stay is changed to clogs & "quarters" line up. Fire call at 9:55 A turn out with Nipponese blanket and article to represent extra clothing. Hosp. patients carried out on beds. Bucket brigade, barefooted, fire truck detail, and destruction squad arrived with 6' pole w/6" metallic spike set at right angle - all repair to stations. Balance line up by squad on parade. Soldiers turn out of guard house and barracks on the double - Cordon of bayonets and machine guns surround P.W.s extra amm. issued - soldiers unravel and unwinds hose, attaches to hydrant - if soldier drags length of hose in wrong place another seizes and places correctly - hooked up - at signal water turned on, runs into pump tank - detail pumps from tank to blaze. Officers turn out w/sabers and white gloves - all soldiers move at double orders issued back & forth - C.O. clocks time - recall - details line up - presented to C.O. interpreter makes announcement "Well done - 7 minutes - next time better" Equipment put away - regular guard relief marches by - call attention - goose step - salute C.O. - Demonstration of use of fire extinguisher - unlock - pump - raise solid metallic nozzle and flow is automatic. To refill after some debate on method, place ext. bucket of water a pump full. Wakara (understood/whg)

(bu) Steele and Brougher and ripe tomatoes from their gardens. Try to swap for cigar, etc. - Refuse to give Lawrence one who has sharpened dozens of razor blades for Steele.

(bv) Turned my bed tag in 20 Feb. - had one bad night high temp. None last 24 hrs. White powder in cigar box paper at night - a few Brown's mixture pills for cough. Limited medicines - nasal spray. Drink lots of tea for liquids - many night trips as a result -

(bw) 23 Feb. New order today - all buttons must be fully buttoned outside barracks. Lack of buttons and thread will make it difficult. Much bopping going on - sentries still pass by windows and required to come to attention - Everyone constant nervous tension strain.

Ives bopped today - was sitting on grass near stone wall - does not know reason but we should find out to avoid similar error in future. Taken to guard house at bayonet point, bopped & kicked again. His cane also used on him.

Augmented order - no sitting or lying on bunks - no hands in pockets - Ed Williams reported bopped - one of our NCO had his eyes on ground and walked into sentry in middle of parade ground - 10 days ago Sir Mark Young - Ter Poorteen - Gen. Percival were all bopped - each put in letter asking the reasons as they could not figure out why.

(by) 24 Feb - A bundle of letters from Br. officers turned in last night asking reasons for being bopped - to the great displeasure of the lieut. Letters we turned in at Thanksgiving time still coming back for corrections - mostly because comment on weight must be deleted. Lathrop was kicked last night because he put his chanalis (clothing/whg) near a pillar instead of close thereto - this is a new rule to keep in mind to avoid violation;

(bz) 25 Feb. 40# shark meat in soup tonite - no fruit for several months - Meat promised for tomorrow night.

(ca) 26 Feb. - Gen'ls & squad chiefs meeting with Nipponese O.D. this afternoon. He announced: Recently received many letters from PWs re assault by soldiers. All these have been investigated - are full responsibility of the sentinels and were all justified. Such treatment is up to kindness of sentinel and not ordered by C.O. If PWs violate orders they must expect sentries to punish. They read about treatment of internees in U.S. and react. Many people in Japan think all PWs should be killed. News from Japan re a treatment of internees n U.S. - one bowl of rice in two days - hands tied to neck so couldn't sit or lie down. Shot for approaching to close to fence. Happened at beginning of war but treatment better now. Realize the soldiers were not ordered to do these things but they occurred by uncultured and irresponsible soldiers. Genl. Percival stated that treatment here was not according to Convention and requested more and better food. Was asked if treatment was cruel - no response. Nippon had many problems and PWs should differentiate between a guest at a first class hotel and a P.W. - between war and peace - should not expect better food than Nipponese army - no food due to commander in chief. Does anyone wish to voluntarily write a letter to his Gov't. asking that internees be accorded better treatment? If not, we should not expect treatment other than received by internees.

(cb) No meat received for supper tonight - probably delayed in delivery.

(cc) Additional orders: Wear hats outside always - no cigarettes in hand when sentry comes in room - all blankets must be neatly arranged.

(cd) Frequently NCO comes into conference room during gramophone concert. Came in tonight and snapped many noses - could not understand why until Sgt. Provost talked with him - we thought sitting on blankets or not having any ash trays but the reason was sitting on tables. This is a new point. He snapped twice more for having blanket around his shoulders which he has worn all winter - having no blue suit.

Many of our beautiful records must be turned as they have been put on banned list by Gov't.

Broke down and experimented today as many are doing and saved part of breakfast rice for dinner. Added a little soup to warm and enjoyed larger ration tonite.

Abe Garfinkle got bopped this afternoon - he does not know why. After tenko tonight the sentry made all use center entrance to benjo and bopped those who used end door. This is new. A long line waiting while some were getting bopped on way thru center door. Everybody on a very nervous tension because of uncertainty as to what may be wrong and may get caught in this rain of bopping - Feb. 27 Gen. Wainwright bopped last night when he used end door of benjo after tenko - Gen. heath got it this AM for having hand pocket - Sgt. Lehman well worked over last night accused of urinating in wash trough on porch. Are P.W. getting negligent in observing rules?

(ce) Urhis - Horan - Vance many others have fallen by wayside - Cooper - Additional orders: All

blankets to be kept folded at head of bed at all times - no sitting around outside - no sitting or lying on cots - no off color thread for buttons - nothing in hands when saluting - mess buckets canteens wash basins - cigs must be set down no hats inside always outside - name tags at all times incl. night benjo - no clothes or other items may be laid on bunks - no sitting on tables.

(cf) Fingernails inspected by the sentries in lieu of bopping some are made to hold bucket straight out for certain periods under supervision -

Mar. 2 - Edema bad yesterday - could not get in shoes - got bed tag - off salt & liquids - measure urine - Over ½ of our squad laid up with illness - rabbits sick.

(cg) Feb requisition cancelled (3/4/43) - ¥4.00 allowed transferred to savings. ½ cigar order for march delivered - Rec'd. 19 out of 87 on order. A few green leaves only for soup this noon.

(ch) Gen.W. sent around a second note today admonishing all Americans to scrupulously comply with all Nipponese rules and conduct themselves accordingly and not jeopardize their status - rations, etc.

Mar. 1 - squad gardens in compound are failures generally poor soil. corn-carrots -condition and growth of making distribution to all participants - very poor "crop" -

Farm -

Construction for stock: first class and substantial - brick pig pens with wooden roof - wooden goat house floored over, wooden chicken shed with high split high bamboo fence, rabbit hutches, brick vat and brick stove with cauldron for food preparation - all joints morticed - louveres - gates - hinges carefully made -

20 pigs received about mid-December

22 goats " " end " - one born on first night. Goats on grazing diet - pigs on vegetable diet

Veterinary attention.

Local gardens in compound - private and squad - 1st garden (gobi) - 2d garden along stream - 3d garden on hill (north) - skin off weeds - grass - turnover ground several times - remove grass roots - stones -

Mar. 1943 - break up of squad gardens resulting in exhibition of all the selfish characteristics coming out - 3d squad group tried to take vote to squeeze out those who had private gardens, including Keltner & Dougherty who have done nearly all the work in the squad garden - that group included Hirsch - Roy Hilton - Ives - Lathrop, etc. Vote was tie so no change in original quality of ownership was made. I held aloof from participating in such childishness of voting - dist. of products, etc. Some are robbing gardens in spite of effort of organized dist for equality.

Initial plots - cogan grass - virgin soil - clean off - spaded up - remove grass roots and shrubbery - ginger roots and location of areas - working shifts - half hour on half hour off alternately - AM and PM alternately, etc.

Private and squad gardens - locations - crops - corn - turnips - radishes - carrots -tomatoes - garlic - pepper - gobi - sweet potatoes - papaya - kohlrabi - etc., lettuce - seeds

Cattle farm - location - pens - hutches etc., -method of construction - move to new camp site, etc.

Mar. 4 - ¥276.00 from he Pope to Am. P.W.s at Karenko - Gen. W. turned over for purchases of additional food. We all signed a receipt.

(Mar 5) This noon vegetables were increased after a period of low quantity - especially the past 24 hours -

Mar. 5 - Have 32 goats now - increase of ten since arrival.

(ci) Mar. 8 - Sgt. of guard inspected for shoes worn in bks. yesterday. those found had feet hit with rifle butts. Hirsch caught for 3d time wearing blanket. Said he was cold (so Sgt. made him sit at table and rap knuckles on table to warm up - new orders re gramophone concerts - Harrison must enter room first - start playing - then we may come in but cannot wait around for him - must stay in our rooms prior thereto. No privacy. If I pick up paper - book - make notes on recipes - shave - each is commented on publicly by Val.

(cj) 10 Mar. Representative of Insp. Gen. at P.W. camps from Tokyo in camp for first time today. Soup increased last week by addition of good amount of Irish potatoes. Tonight meat in the soup. Gov. Gen. of Taiwan due for inspection tomorrow. Several of rank and govts. were interviewed by the major inspecting today their treatment here. Some considerable policy and preparations made, similar to that in our own service, the past couple days. An additional guard stationed in front of barracks. Wave of bopping stopped a day or two ago. Later: the soup tonight did have chunks of meat and looked thick and grand like a stew. But our disappointment was intense on trying the meat - it was the toughest sort of gristle - unchewable. Do not know from what part of an animal it would have come from.

(ck) 12 Mar. Air raid drill this A.M. - The Admiral (Gov. Gen of Taiwan) inspected yesterday. Brought a pig which we had part of last night - this A.M. and afternoon. Sentries have been less belligerent the last couple days. Rumor that Insp. Gen. from Tokyo (day before yesterday) held conference with the rank in private - was informed re mess housing - mail. My ankles and feet are back to normal by now and seem so very small and thin. Food has perked up the past ten days. All hoping it will not slip after inspector's visits.

(cl) Mar. 15 - No bopping since Insp. Gen. was here. Sentries are not so close to quarters now - off porches away from benjo - Food holds up but mostly potatoes.

(cm) Officially announced at reveille 15 Mar. that another pig would be issued this was most amazing as it was the first time that official notice of any kind was given on food increase or any other encouraging news.

Paper issued and instructions given for each one to write a 6 page essay on "History of the war" - personal experience to surrender - Letter to Russ on treatment of internees mailed this date.

(cn) 17 March - Col. Bunker died last night. Edema - pleurisy - undernourishment. A small amount of synthetic strawberry flavoring turned up at kitchen. Sgt. Brown by using flour - sugar water made it spread out for about 2 spoonfuls per person. First time any such addition to the mess, and was quite acceptable.

(co) 18 Mar. - They forgot to issue spuds for supper last night - Soup suffered accordingly. Also this AM for breakfast - so the stomach loving boys spent their time complaining and spoiling breakfast ahead of time for everyone else. Breakfast turned out to be very respectable however - don't know if the early complainers were chagrined /consternation or not. Sugar issue for the month and ½ Wakamoto order way overdue. No tobacco for Feb. - no cigarettes yet for March. Re Hirsch who has been caught 4 times wearing a blanket for warmth was finally told by Lt. he would have to get doctor's permission. So H. wrote letter: when Insp. Gen. so the the authorities purchased and brought out for H. some warm clothing which refused to take. Universal opinion was that he exhibited most bad taste. This A.M. orders were received that he was taken off the P.X. list for purchases - anyone sharing with him or buying anything for him would be given the same treatment. This means he will be denied tea, sugar, salt, Wakamotos cigarettes, toilet paper, etc. Earlier he rebelled at weaing any heavy clothes, turned down several opportunities for blues, sweaters, etc. and persisted in being different and wearing raincoat over blanket. He tells tender stories of his past where he displayed such recalcitrance and

tendencies and admitted he was sent to P.I. as punishment. He was only one in the 400 who refused to work on farm project. Others felt they were carrying him and resented his attitude of sitting around while they worked and getting the same "work" ration. Once orders came that the additional rice should not be distributed in the squad to those who did not work

(cp) 18 Mar. Val's stories re cremation of Col. Bunker's remains. He and 5 E.M., 1 Nipponese NCO took remains to crematory yesterday - put in oven and locked up. Fired during night. They returned this AM after Kayray formation each participated with long chop sticks in placing bone remnants into urn which was brought back. Funeral and burial later this A.M. Authorities paced food and flowers with urn. Same for preceding cases after which were later was distributed to squad.

Lawrences' story re abandoned graveyard in P.I. Grown over, paid laborers to excavate 100-150 year old burial clay pots. Many made in China - glazed - colored - w/ designs like lotus, etc. No lids, packed with dirt - many deteriorated and crumbled by age - beads of value also present - knife on occasions used to penetrate skull and left there. Obtained a number of Ming dynasty items of pottery. Found one plate shaped urn in Phil. hog pen that had been dug up and too large for bahai (religion/whg) use was used for pigs. Phils. Frequently buried under bushes until disintegrated and then removed bones to urn and to cemetery. On anniversaries of death (close relatives) would and bring food and trinkets and bury in circle around urn.

Guards have definitely become more lenient and according us far better treatment. No bopping - no post at benjo - post removed from in front of barracks - also one on fence at west end has been put in ground and is visible. Sentries appear to make effort to avoid our approach, turning and walking away.

(cq) 18 Mar. - a second pig arrived yesterday from Gov. of Taiwan whose rank justifies a 2 pig donation. Had an opportunity to get a pair of reading glasses a few days ago. Felt that reading in this semi darkness would do me no good. I saw Glattly who measured me for 50 - (3/4 of a diopter) not over magnification but an aid. Should get delivery in a few days. Having trouble in distant adjustment due to weakness of eye muscles.

48 hour air raid practice last week-end. Well done and complete. I feel most happy today - 3 officers of the squad in the past 48 hours paid me rare compliment. Abe Garfinkle stated he had observed me for some time and had highest respect for my ability to reach sound conclusions. Floyd Marshall said he always remembered his first contact with me having invited him as a newcomer at my table at A & N Club for a drink. Ed Kellmer remarked on his always remembering our first contact in March when he as chief of staff visited Corregidor filled with information on front line activities. Of all the staff and others only us, Wainwright and myself, were sufficiently interested to ask him any question of a professional nature as to what was going on at the front. I feel most highly complemented on two scores. That my actions were appreciated as well as sound and that they felt sufficiently honored to speak to me on the subject. I hope I have learned something and can further advance in the eyes of my colleagues.

(cr) 22 Mar. - Several truck loads Red Cross supplies are coming into camp this afternoon. Our first contact with any outside agency. More later. New C.O. took over this a.m. Formation: Old C.O. said he was ordered away - had sympathy for us - was Bushido officer, but his treatment of us was according to regulations from Tokyo - Hoped we would not think too unkindly of him. The Lt. departing spoke along same lines. The new C.O. merely gave his name and said he was new C.O. Will be here for one year until end of war, he said.

Interesting item: Asking owners for books I get DuPico - Zenophon - Plutarch at once. All the trash & light reading have 20 or more on waiting list.

(cs) 21 Mar. - Butchered our first pigs from our farm today - one large - one small - 51 and 14 kilos

resp. They were not gaining any more- not equal in comparison with corn feds. Reported that Red Cross supplies will not be distributed until order rec'd. from Tokyo. Many officers acting like school girls at Xmas time over prospect of "getting something." Theft already occurred from supplies. One officer in our squad opened and ate a can of corned beef. He denied any irregularity - said was given him by Mindanao crowd and he saved for emergency. But when Red Cross items came he decided to consume it at once!

(ct) 23 Mr. - New orders at squad leaders meeting with Lt. Wakasugi - who stayed on at this camp: Shoes - only 1 pair permitted - may be worn between AM tenko and supper hours only - never in barracks - all sleep with heads toward aisle - turn in all knives and cutlery - (because of some difficulty at another camp. Lt. Nakashima left this AM and sent his regards to all P.W.s - 1st Lt. Kojima, the new C.O., took over command upon departure of the captain.

Inventory of Red Cross supplies delivered at camp - (not released for issue yet)  
(denominations?/whg): cocoa - 1456# (3.6# per P.W.) - corned beef 10268# (34 cans) meat & veg. ration - 5809# (41.6#) - sugar 16500 (41.6# - corned beef 10268# (34 cans) meat & veg. ration - 5809# (14.6# - salt 3000# (8#) - individual parcels 1722 ea. (4.3) - shoes 1179 pr. - med. supplies 2 cases.

P.W.s dividing up old squad gardens - pathetic looking produce - some refuse to participate, wisely - others eat anything - including carrot tops - they are in for trouble.

(cm) 31 Mar - C.O. Taiwan P.W. camps inspecting yesterday & today. Cold rainy weather . General police & cleanup - Air raid alarm - all P.W. go to rooms and lie on bunks - followed by fire drill - formation for departure of inspector. Food took a terrific flop - potatoes on hand but not issued - which is bulk of our soup - ½ our Wakamoto order weeks overdue - no cigarettes issued Feb. or March - sugar 3 weeks overdue - Red Cross items still not issued.

(cn) Noteworthy: Whenever a statement is made by a P.W. it is immediately subject to dispute by others - results in heated argument - overleaping of any discussion stage.

(co) Apr. 1st - Big news today - all generals of all nationalities here will leave tomorrow for new camp - 60-70 - kilometers south - one E.M. per 2 officers - Apr. 2d: Departure at 8 AM of all generals and civilians plus orderlies was a sad parting - and by order w/o demonstration. Strong men shed tears at this breaking up of close ties cemented by having faced death together throughout the campaign.

In spite of much speculation in our mess because Sgt. Brown and the cooks (Hundley etc.) were sent away, most satisfactory replacement has been made in Martino - a Navy man who does not belong to the clique - he is from Mindanao group. Sugar 1/2 lb. per man (was issued yesterday - from Red Cross broken sacks - the Nipponese 1# per month allotment is already 3 weeks over due. Bread issued last night for breakfast (in lieu of rice) - was welcome change and has been much prayed for - only 2 preceding issues - on our arrival here pending setup of kitchen facilities and as special courtesy at Xmas. It was baked in Karenko - we tried to use the limited facilities here to test bake but it flopped - small oven but requires charcoal - none available - little flour - no yeast - we collected yeast from exposing dough to the air.

(cp) 2 Apr. - moved in P.M. - Have the choice room in entire barracks - one of quietest - exposure away from benjo odors where we can view parade and all going on there - closest direct line thru vigilante guard to benjo tonight - Phil Fry and Val Foster are the three of us and have plenty of space - looks like we are to be most contented - the food serving method (in conference room) is similar to our original 3d squad method and looks most satisfactory - Val was selected as squad chief, probably being unfortunate enough to be on the right file - He appointed me as Asst. Chief. If everyone will pitch in and cooperate we'll make a success of it.

3 Apr. - Another inspection by a GSC officer this afternoon - everything all shined up - had 5 AM



reveille for the 2 days of last weeks inspection and for the early departing of the generals (117 total) of yesterday.

(cq) 5 Apr. Mon. - I conducted the Protestant church service - 4th Sunday in Lent - authorities discovered food in wash trough yesterday. This was a terrific failure on the part of some P.W. and immediately jeopardizes our vital situation. Inconceivable that anyone would be so utterly stupid to jeopardize the food situation of all the others. It may have been a Dutchman, some of whom may still be supplied with some food they brought along - some action among ourselves must be taken to avoid a repetition. Unbelievable that if anyone couldn't or wouldn't eat all his allowance wouldn't give it to a colleague, when so many are scraping rice grains off the floor and eating carrot tops, etc. After a long lapse some P.X. items have started in - toilet paper and cigarettes for E.M. were distributed yesterday. All books turned in - inspection of camp C.O. - censored and officially stamped. Some banned - special requests returned to owners - others to be put in library - former scheme was to sign up with each owner for books you wanted to read and take your turn. (Very slow process as so many would get books and retain for weeks without reading - many are so lacking in reading culture as well as courtesy to others who were waiting for books).

Blackout last night - excitement and lack of preparation indicated it was an unexpected one - another blackout night of 5-6 April.

(cx) 7 Apr. - Small pox vac. April 5 - dysentery shot today. vac. Phil and I were finishing breakfast this A.M. - Sgt. Maj. a drilling a few troops on parade - He made us come out and stood at attention for about 50 minutes because we did not salute. I have never saluted from inside except when soldiers passed on porch - and recent Sgt. of guard said not to salute if engaged in meals. So we are now in quandary.

(cs) Mfg. articles - additional: swinging shelves under cots - "going away" boxes" - hammers - awls - razor blades - knives - coat hangers - towel racks - canes - shelves - mosquito box contraptions.

(ct) Hirsch in bad shape re food complex - insists upon on scraping bucket and picking drippings off table. Has tried to sell the idea that being a larger sized man he should receive more food. Has grown into a phobia and we have arranged for observation by doctor for fear he is cracking up. Finally have had some cooperation in our new squad setup re not scraping buckets as undignified - unsanitary - a bad appearance in front to others - the practice is being discouraged and George and Roy are the only ones who rebel. George wanted to take a vote in squad on subject but Val said no.

Dysentery shot yesterday was a honey - most of us were laid up with sore arms light fever - restless night - yesterday (7 April) we had the tail end of a tornado - temperature and wind made yesterday and last night unbearable; We have waited and longed for so many months for decent weather. Still back out at nights - 4th time -

(cu) 9 April - P.X. issued yesterday - squad cakes - Nokos - Shiraraga (a few) - spectacle case - for kitchen, tomato catsup, curry. Sun out today and warming up - first such day in a very long time. Emergency 5:30 AM roll call (tenko) today - later reported that Hill had checked out with guard to go to kitchen - when guard counted noses there among crew there was one short - He sounded alarm - Hill had gone to garbage can from soldier mess which was for pig farm and was getting food. The C.O. came down early and talked with squad chief (Provost) and asked him why Hill did that. Provost said because he was hungry - that we all had been hungry since Bataan fell just one year ago. The C.O. said that Red Cross stock on hand would be issued today or tomorrow - later supplies were sorted out with report that 20% go to Generals camp - 40% to nearby work camp and 40% to us - rumored a pig would be butchered tomorrow. Library being rapidly set up - Blackout again last night - to be continued until further notice.

(cv) 10 April. Red Cross supplies dist. last night - 1 box each - see contents later. Some dived into the food w/o regard to intelligent eating or thought of further issues. Results: upsets. Trading started. Blackout discontinued; Pig killed today - 57 kilos weight. Had cracklings and liver, etc. in soup tonight. Newspapers issued to inc. 3/26 - 1# sugar - 1# cocoa - 1/2# salt from Red Cross stocks issued. Big joy in camp. Balance of stocks left (40%) for this camp: 4156# corned beef (14# per man). 2353 meat & veg. (8 1/3), 59# cocoa (2.1#), 700 ind. pkgs. (2+), 6431 sugar (24) 1200# salt (4<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>), 473 shoes, 20% went to Generals camp, 40% to a work camp nearby today.

(cw) Inventory of Red Cross package prepared in London - Carton about 14 x 4 x 6, sort of luxury box designated for war prisoners and probably intended to be of periodic delivery - has certainly been well received here by Americans at least, who have had nothing from outside sources since capitulation - contents (with minor variations as to some ingredients among packages): (one of each item) pkg; Pascalls Butter Mint Drops, 2 oz. pkg., Maypole Tea, can margarine, cake toilet soap, 8 oz. can Peek Freau's service biscuits, can John A. Hunter's Bacon, can Golden syrup, can Nestle's Condensed Milk, can Norman's Curried Beef & Rice, Can Lusty's Galanino, can Peek Freau's Apple Pudding, 10 oz. can Robert's Tomatoes, can Ambrosia Creamed Rice, pack Tate & Lyle's sugar, pkg. 1/4# Nestles Plain Chocolate, can Brands Salmon & Shrimp Paste, can Processed cheese (16 edibles + 1 soup). 1/2# cocoa and 1# gran. sugar from R/C stock were also issued same day - also 1# salt.

(cx) Apr. 14. - no potatoes for 4-5 days - this really hurts as they for the past month have comprise the bulk of our soup - their loss is felt mighty badly - as the greens, etc., are so light without bulk. First issue of corned beef today - 1 - 12 oz. tin for 2 people for 2 days (3 oz. a day).

(cy) 15 Apr. Another expected blackout last night - on again tonight - Ed. Williams and Louie Dougherty broke into hospital several days ago - were going to benjo 15-20 times at night. Vegetables probably hard to obtain now - potatoes stopped a week - past 24 hours very small amount of soup - about 2 tblsp. - perhaps a new harvest will start in soon - Called out this afternoon without warning - barefooted - tenko - fire drill - sat on ground during same - large cordon of sentries 2 with m.g.s. Some 3 or 4 were slow and did not help our position any - they sent word around that it was a test run to see how fast we could turn out in an emergency - asked for more promptness next time but thanked us for our help -

Typhoid inoculation today - were allowed to rest on bed for balance of day but drill interrupted - arms sore and general body reaction like fever - had all the same shots 6 months ago - Still cloudy and rainy but fair temperature - other side of island is likely enjoying fine weather - Red Cross committee properly gave local officers (4) an individual box each they accepted in name of Nipponese Gov't. This was a courteous act I think. Today they requested committee to loan them a dozen cans of corned beef for a party with outside guests coming in tonight. Hole they graciously and promptly gave the cans to them - the comm. (Wood-Hunt-Webb) conferred with the senior officer of each group - among whom was Dougherty of Americans.

Note: Bataan barrios N to S - S.F - Guagua - Lubao -Hermosa - Orani -Samal - Kalaguiman - Mabalang - Abucay - Balanga - Pilar - Orion - Pandan - Limay - Lamao - Cabcaban - Marivales - On West side Moron - Bagac.

(cz) 16 Apr. - 1# sugar - 9 oz corned beef issued today - First issue Apr. 9 -1st anniv. of fall of Bataan - Present method appears to be 1# sugar a week - 3 oz of corned beef for a month- Mon-Wed-Fri - one 12 oz can on Mon & Wed for 2 people - same on Friday plus one 12 oz. can for 4 people - a slight increase in vegetables today - but still far from our grand and enjoyable soups when we had potatoes in fair amount - had a bad night from typhoid shot yesterday - very sore arm and side with slight fever - so badly longed for home - soft bed - white sheets - Amer. food - my babies - and my darling Leila.

(da) 17 Apr. Tried my first canned beef (bully beef) today - the 4 way split can - 3 oz. and it was

delicious - even though a small amount - 47 kilo hog and 5 kilo goat (dressed) killed today for tomorrow - Hurrah! Another inspection (very nasty) by an admiral, may have been the Taiwan Gov't, but do not think so.

The Nipponese officers asked for loan of 12 cans of corned beef for party they were having last night - Our Red Cross committee (Wood - Webb - Hunt) hemmed and hawed - (see cy above). they did not turn loose of the meat - and hereby committed a most grievous error I predict -

(db) Apr. 20 - bamboo frame seats for benjo have been installed. 1# sugar - 1 can (bully beef and 1 can (16 oz) meat & veg. ration issued yesterday from Red Cross on new basis of weekly issue instead of thrice weekly.

(dc) An officer is reported to have said, following the death of one of our colonels: "I am glad he is dead. I wouldn't want to go home on the same transport, nor serve in the same locality. I wouldn't touch one of his possessions. If he has gone heaven, I do not want to go there." What a character - (either one).

(dd) 22 Apr. - Bought Phil Fry's O.D. wool blanket for 1 can condensed milk and 1 8 oz can bully beef. This will be my salvation if we are here next winter. I suffered untold agony last winter by having no wool blanket.

The interpreter and service detach N.C.O. came thru some of our rooms last night laughing and jesting and in fine mood. First time that this has occurred. They asked re pictures and I showed the one of my darling family. They were much impressed.

(de) 25 Apr. - Easter Sunday - All my thoughts are on the commemoration of this great and beautiful day of Christ's resurrection - and on Leila - Whit - and home. Had one of the our pigs last Wednesday - and on last Sunday we had 12 chickens and one lonesome duck that the men had captured down on the creek some time ago. Today we had one of our pigs - our own sweet potatoes the rice for dinner - beans in soup both last night and tonight and beans in the rice this noon. Very satisfactory meal tonight. Phil has cut me in on his garden - he was able to arrange occasional cooking of his vegetables at the pig farm caldron - and they were delicious and most acceptable. So, I have taken my policy of eating no raw vegetables in review - decided continue it - will gladly devour cooked ones however - am going out daily and helping to water, etc., lovely church services this morning - Australians held it and celebrated Easter and Anzac Bay - both falling on this day. Anzac commemorates the day the Australians landed on Gallipoli - it is war memorial day for all fallen Aussies - what ever war.

Am having considerable trouble with swollen feet and legs lately. Lying flat (against rules) seems to reduce them. Quite a prevalent condition throughout camp. The doctors made a survey last week and collected data from all those having trouble.

(df) 26 Apr. - Red Cross issues today: 2-12 oz cans meat and vegetable ration - 1# sugar - ½# cocoa. P.X. issued today: Wako bottle of lemon syrup - 1½ bottles wako bottles cherry syrup. One of our "top" soups served tonight - beans - pork from yesterday and good quantity vegetables - added bully beef and cocoa - sugar mix for part of my rice (as dessert) and feel like a normal person tonight. The uplift in morale throughout the camp tonight remarkable. What a pitiful small amount stands between hope and despair - another "blackout" occurred last night.

(dg) 27 Apr. - Joined in with Phil and Ted Lilly on their garden produce - Had huge serving of kohlrabi, carrots, turnips, radish greens - with a spot of bully beef. Cooked by Sgt. Bland at pig farm in tea kettle. Had fullest tummy since war started - but being soft food did not stand by any length of time. Hope I can continue to participate in such luxury.

Blackout suddenly night before last - continued last night - we are all wondering if these are still

rehearsals - press indicated warnings of possible raids on Japan - from carriers and China - recently - Navy raids in China airfields recently -

(dh) 29 Apr. - Emperor's Birthday no special event - Wako bottle of coffee syrup issued Apr. 30.

(dh) 3 May - 3 pigs killed today - 1 for Generals camp - rumored that no further butchering of pigs will be done - Kondrasiewicz (Polock-Joseph F. Kondrasiewicz, c/o 756 - 2d Ave., New Kensington - Pa.) brought in a head of cabbage - Phil - Lilly and I gave him a bottle of Wakos. We expect to cook it for breakfast. Red Cross supplies issued today: 1# sugar - 1/2# salt - 1 tin 12 oz bully beef - 1 tin 8 oz bully beef - 1 can 16 oz meat & vegetables - I paid Phil my 8 oz tin of beef which completes on deal on his blanket - Blackout taken off night before last - Many rumors re possible move from here - reported it is needed for training - road outside wall being enlarged - radio station set up outside wall - Nipponese lieut. to pay a visit to Generals' camp in a few days - all sweet potatoes from first garden were pulled up and brought in - our E.M. were given all the tomatoes (green) from the river garden - 2 large carrying crates presumably for our few chickens, arrived - much small amount of pig in soup night - the Nipponese soldier mess had some rice this morning said that it had grit in it - two bucketsful were turned over to our mess which made a slight addition to noon rice -

(di) May 5 - Rumors re change of camp are starting to materialize. 5 AM reveille - no further notice until that hour - 26 Amer. EM and 5 Dutch EM selected and told to fall in at 7 AM for departure. Reported they were bound for Haito. Took off with their arm load of personal possessions. Had a pig in soup last night - also a few Irish potatoes - sweet potatoes and beans - was in a relative sense very delicious - but could have handled a double order easily.

(dj) 6 May - 1st anniversary of fall of Corregidor - snails for breakfast - cabbage for supper (cost me one cigar) - snails prepared again for tomorrow breakfast - had a heavy day - labored on grass cutting detail all A.M. - prepared snails after lunch - prepared cabbage for supper - goat herding from 3 to 4 (Lt. Genls. and old men no longer guards but now done by roster, by all) - worked garden watering & transplanting - finished snails & vegetables for breakfast & took to pig farm for cooking - am tired but have full tummy. Missed a lecture by doctor (for each squad) on diarrhea - half of camp has it - some bad - from green vegetables - bolting food from hunger, etc.

(dk) May 8 - Big week for Phil - Ted Lilly and myself - several meals of snails with good old proteins we so badly need and many vegetable meals - all cooked by Bland and Cooper for us at the pig farm - the only raw stuff I have eaten has been occasionally delicious lettuce well-soaked in chlorinated water. Thursday A.M. we turned out and cut grass on headquarters hill. This A.M. we spiffed up the gravel walks on the parade. The C.O. added 10 kilos of rice to our noon meal. Cleaned snails this afternoon for breakfast tomorrow - that I gathered while cutting grass Thursday. Have not touched any Red Cross food this week as yet.

The guard is more lenient and friendly than ever before - (?) Have gotten hold of a cooking pot and also a tea kettle which after being well cleaned by us has taken on a normal appearance - The C.O. presented baked sweet potatoes to the squads cutting grass yesterday. Rescript Day but no formation as in the past.

(dl) May 10 - Completed work this AM which was started on Saturday. 10 kilos extra rice for lunch accordingly. Val makes tomato preserves out of small yellow type tomatoes -

Dow builds fireless cooker by putting food in aluminum bowl - bowl on canteen filled with hot water - wrapping all in a couple blankets.

Note: Party item for children - P.O.W. style - cans - veg. soup - rice - cocoa mix - etc. Finished final game in rummy tournament yesterday and today after long lapse of time - Don won 4th place - Val and I tied for 5th place. No Red Cross issue - probably tomorrow - Practice blackout again this afternoon -

Are now killing flies and turning in to hospital daily - our squad (5 rooms) had 41 for past 24 hours. My teeth have turned practically black - likely from tobacco - Tried two cleanings with local pink (Lion) tooth powder - also used to clean metal ware) - showed excellent progress -

(dm) 11 May - Tuned out for grass cutting AM & PM - C.O. put out added rice for noon and supper - what a change! Red Cross issue of 1# sugar - ½# cocoa - 1 bully beef 12 oz - M & V - 16 oz - also individual pkg. Same contents as Apr. 9 - issue. Traders have started in earnest; big veg. cooking from private garden for this noon - same for breakfast tomorrow plus snails. Had quite a rush day - finished work at 4:30 PM - dashed to kitchen with canteens for hot tea water for supper while Phil & Ted fixed snails - I then watered gardens. All then pitched in and fixed vegetables for breakfast. Ed Koltner joined in with some produce from his garden. Bob Hoffman quite ill from diarrhea and overwork - Tunis & Bizerta reported by Lieut. as having fallen.

Note: Don't forget the Karenko rice chocolate dessert which is the star food item on tap - cocoa and twice as much sugar mix- moisten with hot water - a pinch of salt in rice - mix well and eaten with relish - this is a luxury item here and not to be discounted - use this as part of Karenko party for children -

(dn) 13 May - More rumors flying thick and fast re possibility of our moving to another camp. Today we had word to wash Nipponese bed linen for turning in - also turned in half our blankets. These and R.C. supplies were packed up. Everybody stripped gardens - we had 5 meals today - (2 extra from garden). Issued 1# sugar and ½# cocoa from R.C. supplies because of torn bags. Those of us without boxes or trunks are having a helluva time trying to pack or few possessions. Rumors rife where we go - appears likely on west side of mountain. Report is that generals (on this side of mt. also have likewise packed up for a move. Blackout again last night..

(do) May 15 - Sudden order to rush heavy baggage to warehouse - had torn Akabona carton - straw rope + some rope from fly net over benjo door - finally attached bundle by use of blanket & sheet for interior binder - had to bring back to quarters later - false alarm - 2-12 oz beef - 2-8 oz beef - 1 M+V - 2# sugar - Big trading started - everything in camp being packed -

(dp) May 16 - R/C supplies indicated yesterday issued today. Reported all personnel overhead here will go to new camp with us. Finished reading: JeanWebster's "Dear Enemy" and Oppenheim's: "Colossus of Arcadia."

(dq) May 17 - Cigarette statues more acute daily - No Akabonos since Xmas - only a few Shirasagas since then - today's report no more cigs. for issue here - certain minor luxury items no longer on sale in Japan were sent here after all packing done - razors - blades - teapots - looks like local merchants are unloading -

(dr) Two hot rumors today fresh from the benjo - (a) European action had crumbled (b) revolution in Germany with Hitler ousted. Hard rain this evening. Am trying to educate local critics of their colleagues by inducing in them the desire to offset every criticism of others with a statement of their good qualities - and then see if analysis paints the person as bad he thinks.

Read James Hilton's "The Passionate Years"

(ds) May 19 - My third anniversary away from my beloved family - A number of my friends here got the date and gave me their congratulations. On a grass cutting detail this P.M. - on hill beyond hdqrs. a 50 yard square with a monument in center - stone obelisk with 75 mm gun tube on end on top - guard picked from brush and gave me two unusual beautiful ginger blossoms.

(dt) Weighed today - 63½ kilos -May 20

(du) May 21 - Had mess of snails yesterday - mess of vegetables this AM for breakfast. Have

completed my plan for trading of Red Cross food in order to get all proteins possible - for corned beef I eventually exchanged all M&V cans - sweet chocolate - margarine - biscuits - inspector from general staff came thru hurriedly this A.M. early - immediately thereafter we were authorized to write home a 150 word letter. We are still in a turmoil about our move "where and when." Went on unpolished rice diet yesterday noon - everyone likes it better - still 40% barley but soup has deteriorated since R/C issue commenced.

(dv) May 23 - Bread for breakfast - sour dough & very soggy - general air alert on for past day or two. Two alarms today - all of tonight - Rumor that generals had already moved to new camp. Several of the "overhead" there have returned here but will not talk. That camp is at Tamazato - about 60 kilos south. Staff officer visited us Friday. We immediately had word to write brief letter home - turn in Friday night. Another general staff officer visited us Sunday A.M. Letters were hurriedly called for and probably taken by him.

(dw) May 24 - At tenko yesterday A.M. we were not required to pay our respects to the Imperial Palace - it is so unusual that it caused considerable comment. Again this A.M. it was not required. In addition calisthenics were not mentioned by the Nipponese O.D. All day work today - boondoggling at cutting grass, etc. Six pigs 42 kilos slaughtered - report 3 sold to civilians - 1 for generals camp - 1/2 for Japanese mess - 1/2 for P.W. mess. Made excellent soup tonight - Tables and chairs remaining here on porch - all other luggage was sent forward several days ago was packed and put back in rooms - Looks like recent general staff visitor brought word to delay our departure - Rumor spread today that soldier told one of our men that we stay here at least 7 days - then to another country - not Taiwan - and then to America. Another rumor this A.M.: All medical personnel here to go to Japan on boat that leaves 6 P.M. Tuesday - Pinned down to its source it developed that the medical corporal said he was going to Japan.

(dx) May 25 - 12 pkgs. Akabonos issued. Next R/C issue to be June 10. Present strength - 189 officers - 59 E.M. total 248.

P.X. told to arrange stock in appearance of retail store. A sign was printed and placed outside showing sales hours. Issued today: fish flakes, coffee catsup, coffee and cherry syrup. When called out for work yesterday, George ducked out and hid in benjo. Val had to report him AWOL at formation. Went to benjo later and found him told him to get out. George said he didn't know we were working - although 247 others were line up in front of barracks. Came back to his room and Val had to go back again to find him. He was in his room with door and frosted windows closed, lying on his bunk reading. Val got him out later. George pulls this idiocy when he has penned a letter to C.O. for reinstatement on P.X. list. And by all that is unbelievable that afternoon, the C.O. interviewed him and reinstated him,

which is more consideration than any of his colleagues would have given him. They to a man are down on him and are convinced that George is absolutely insane.

(dy) May 26 - Mess of vegetables for breakfast - first private cooking in a week - no saikairay this A.M. although we had one yesterday but not the preceding 2 mornings. Read Eric Linklater's "The Impregnable Women."

(dz) May 27 - Val made a coffee percolator - I made one also. Trading (esp. food) "drawing last drop of blood" method vs. honest dealing - what will E.M. report later at home re colonels of driving sharp bargains with them? Spent several hours raking leaves on parade yesterday A.M. Light exercise of a purpose? Lilly got bopped night before last by corporal at tenko - first time in a long while. Soup has been mighty thin for a long time. Camp C.O. said ration was prescribed by Tokyo and his hands were tied. Get for Leila both "The Evil at the Window" and "Dear Enemy" by Jean Webster.

(ea) May 28 - Read "Man Alive" by Harvey Blodgett. Details to cemetery today to put on concrete



slabs with inscriptions. One of detail said to officer, "We have good size area here." "Yes," he replied, "We expected more burials." Still waiting for our move with the rumored date being set farther & farther back.

(eb) May 30 - Sunday - Memorial Day - Turned out for final policing of area in anticipation of inspection tomorrow by someone of note for whom the local authorities want to make an impression. Church services - Work rice and 12 kilos of pig for dinner - also some fine new potatoes Bananas came in late today - 2 each, first fruit since Xmas. Will be issued tomorrow. Made up a batch of vegetables from garden to be cooked for our breakfast - Weeded garden after week of neglect. Entire area has been policed several times in past week - shrubbery cut - grass trimmed - leaves picked up - walks (loose stone) lined up, etc. Big cleanup and wash up of barracks yesterday for inspection by camp C.O. and some dignitary.

(ec) May 31 - Turned out again after a rush breakfast to make final police of area - 7 P.W.s were turned out to meet Int. Red Cross rep. - Cols. Braly - Thyer - Fleischer - Hunt - Sgts. Provo - Pemberton - one Dutch N.C.O. another group a week ago had their statements taken - men from farm, etc. Later R.C. rep and several military and naval reps. walked thru barracks - no questioning - inspected the store 2½ bananas issued each P.W. Reported that Red Cross rep is a Swiss of Italian extraction - having lived 30+ years in Japan - married to a Nipponese - He did not interview Mr. Webb our local R/C man. Has the Int. R/C failed in it mission? This was first visit since surrender - wholly unsatisfactory from our point of view - everything here was an not open to each P.W. Dr. Paravini is name of R/C rep. He reported 3,000 tons R/C/ supplies at Karenko, 10,000 tons elsewhere. He stated our treatment will be very much better from now on - Geneva and home countries were notified some time ago of our names and locations -

Exchange ship due w/ supplies in this summer. Hundreds of tons of mail in Tokyo - all must be censored before any delivered - have put several Amer. officers in to help -

(ed) - Try whipped bananas a la Karenko - experiment also with whipped cream - ice cream, etc.

June 1 - Finished reading "I Find Treason" - also "Retreat From Dunkirk" by Gun Buster. Domei reported has interviewed a number of P.W.s past two days - asked our reactions on war - and possible treatment of Japan afterword - would she be allowed to retain Korea and Manchukuo - what did we think of FDR - he could stop the war at a stroke - inferred possibility of sudden change in political setup -

(ef) June 1 - All farm bldgs. being carefully dismantled and wrapped for shipping - tables and chairs from rooms recreated - Reported first by sentry we move 7 days - verifies later to move June 7 - with generals arriving here June 5. Started to read: "Thoughts of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus" - our last 10-pigs (410 kilos live weight) left this A.M. Sold in town. Other stock goes with us. Have a couple litters bunnies.

(eg) June 2 - Venus in high western sky tonight a 8:30 pm is in full bloom - largest I ever saw - Jupiter slightly to the south is of great magnitude also. A most impressive sight - About a week ago a perfect rainbow appeared in the southwest - a complete band with clear delineation of spectrum.

(eh) June 4 - Bread for breakfast - Tables and chairs gone - have a board with 2 sides - used for shelf - now an invalid type table for bed - with a rag for a cloth is quite a nifty individual dining table.

Library books turned in and - packed yesterday. Store items issued immediately after R/C rep. inspection Reported the Lt. said that Orientals did not know how to treat Occidental P.W.s. Warm weather and sunning with perspiration helps the edema. Reported fighting in the Aleutians - Java - Sumatra - critical situation in Turkey - parity between Axis and and allies in Europe. - Barley cut down

but no compensation.

Vegetables continue light - weights in past vary between 80 to 176 kilos gross per day.

Note - Effort for survival. At least one general in Bataan announced that as his mission. Does this bring up the question maturity vs youth for combat? Other examples of same indications - Effect of tunnel at Corregidor - Had final mess of snails - Kohlrabi - cabbage yesterday - Sgt. Blanco found school of snails under his potato vines when he dug up -

(ei) June 4 - Had drink of water last night - second time I took water since arrival here - first was last Xmas - also again tonight - sunning has cause dehydration - Bread for breakfast -

(ej) June 5 - Generals camp arrived here - but Lt. Genls., justices and civilian governors (total 14) plus 14 orderlies remained behind they will go to separate superior camp. From Tamazato - had nice camp there - steam cooking - single story barracks - lenient treatment - cigarettes before tenko - coffee or tea before breakfast - freedom of R/C issues - siestas - Capt. Imamura started out in command Lt. Hioki took over.

Another "final" cooking today - cabbage - kohlrabi - green tomatoes - sweet potatoes -

Piled mattresses on parade ground - Detail pulled out straw - Everybody then ordered out to carry loose straw 10 yards down to farm area - then swept ip entire area - 89 from generals campo arrived about 5 P.M.

Mr. Webb - R/C rep. spoke to C.O. re two letters he had written to C.O., but had no reply. One re 2 sacks R/C sugar taken to bakers for bread. We received bread no rice that meal. Other letter was request to speak to Intl. R/C/ rep. on his rent visit - C.O. said had not rec'd. letter but would return the sugar. The Lt. and interpreter called Webb in later for a talk. He was later put in guardhouse.

(ek) June 6 - Commotion re moving. Last bundles wrapped up and being moved to dock. I was on detail to clean and scrub out warehouse. Slept on iron cot with cross bars - no springs, only 2 blankets - made out fairly well. Additional dope on Tamazato - better food - inc. meat & fruit than we had at Karenko. 4 P.M. formation today: new squad lineup for trip - 2 cans meat - 1 R/C bully beef - 5 breads issued for 5 meals commencing noon tomorrow - also 1 jar pickled vegetables for each 4 P.W.s - Reveille 5 AM tomorrow - pack blankets, clean house - leave 9:40 AM - Formation lasted 2¼ hours -

(el) June 7 - As above -departed 9:45 AM - walked 4 kilos to dock - took single funneled ship - Hozan Maru larger than Otari Maru - cleared at noon - first deck below main deck - occupied standard 3d class accommodations - new masts new paint - elevated sleeping (sitting) area - 5 hour trip - steward put out water - hot tea - ice tea - Arrived Soual (sic). 5 PM unloaded personnel and luggage into large bancas motor tug, pulled to shore - about 30 per banca - beached dirty spot - smelly of fish - messy shore and town - marched to depot at dark - loaded and departed at 10 PM 4 PWs in area about 1 yard square - 2 seats facing each other - in which area 4 must sit, sleep, eat, store luggage - all construction on small scale - hectic trip - water situation - waste - canteens at depot, etc. - trip made at night - shutters kept closed over windows - hot and dark - everyone miserable - no sleep - arrived at Shirakawa south of Kagi - north of Taiwan - at 10:30 AM - Took cane field train 11:40 AM (hot tea at junction) - went north and west - unloaded about 1 P.M - Walked 3 kilos to camp - blistering hot day - everyone exhausted - water from 10 gal. can on arrival - long waiting line - put in barracks, each able to choose own rooms - no sooner under cover than heavy downpour - we are in the early days of the rainy season here - in 5 minutes area a sea of mud - disheartening - took a bath "au natural" in the downpour - The last 2 blanks turned in at Karenko came on boat with us - issued in confusion - everyone grabbing - result some got 2 heavies - some 1 light - some none - beds bamboo - ingeniously made - with unsplit sticks running crossways about 8" apart - impossible to sleep on w/o mattress - slept on floor first night - stood bed on end to hold mosquito bar - other end to wall - Water situation bad - none morning of 9th

- breakfast by bull cart plus one truck.

(em) June 9 - No water - repairs - lunch 1:30 PM - 3 bananas last night - good vegetables, a little pork in soup tonight - 3 bananas - shave this A.M. under dripping eaves water.

(en) Tried to sleep on crossbar cot last night with all my spare odds and ends as padding - but the ridges cut through severely - during the night I developed a high temperature and wild dreams interspersed with severe chills - so the whole night was more or less sleepless nightmare. In the morning I was partially carried being weak and unstable, to hospital. Stayed there for a week with dengue fever. Had to stay under mosquito bar all the time for fear of mosquitoes spreading my ailment to others - the next night was equally bad with intermittent fever and chills but I did have a mattress. My progress thence forward once rapid. Not much treatment available - the N. corporal objected to the initial aspirin the doctor gave me. Had couple luminal pills but no other medicine.

The first 3 days the vegetables were quite heavy and bananas each day - the rice was low - no scales and the Q.M. issued by estimation - very conservatively. Then a sudden dropping off of vegetables and no fruit. Probably because of rain and muddy fields and roads. All produce purchased locally and delivered by hand cart or bull cart. Upon return from hospital on 18th mess has picked up - better vegetables - daily bananas - once watermelon (yellow heart instead of red - ok) - rice normal. Red Cross issue of 1-12 oz and 1-8 oz. beef on 15th and on 20th 3# sugar - 2-12 oz - 2-8 oz beef.

Tamazato camp had greater R/C issued than Karenko and voluntarily are turning back to equalize distribution, 1-12 oz and 1-8 oz

Have spent several days trying to pick up personal details - laundry - arranging my "shelf" - stowing away after unpacking my bits of junk - Frequent rainstorm - occasional hot hours -

Karenko guard that brought us left within an hour in a heavy rain - current guard most informal - no parading through barracks - will not even look in windows - do not insist on salutes, look away - no more saikairay by any O.D.s

Bill Braly continued as squad chief - now 3d squad - each squad made from two old ones - the old squad chief appointed as asst. Bill asked me to take over as asst. to him in place of Val who was old squad chief. I feel highly complemented but do not seek any Notoriety here - want to keep under cover.

Water frequently turned off all over camp for extended period - probably working pipe line -

Bad leaks in wash rack difficulty of maintaining level adequate to meet irregular consumption. Four in our room - Braly - Louis Bowler - K.L. Berry and myself - congenial and and reasonably comfortable. Most rooms are larger but badly crowded with 8 people. Morale is highest ever - many rumors and talk about exchange or repatriation - even the date is now discussed -

Dental survey made yesterday - record made of all who had malaria. All indications are of better treatment along Geneva Convention lines and possible clearing up of such requirements prior to departure (if any). More P.X. items will be obtained if available - Our allowance increase for 40 to 80 yen - but will be of no value if purchases not made available. Could not even spend ¥40 because cigarettes were not available. Press reports are most encouraging on war situation - Our room has developed into clearing house - with contacts available and effort at intelligent analysis. Several earthquakes have occurred. Much bomber activity overhead.

All baggage now at camp. incl. farm bldgs. Lost a number of baby bunnies on trip. Benjo ran over from no cleanup finally worked on today by civilians with large cistern on bull cart - carried by buckets and dipped into vat - No objection to our using electric lights here - were most careful at Karenko - siesta from 1-3 PM put into effect June 21.

Hot water for tea from kitchen twice A.M. and twice in PM our only drinking liquid. Generals in one barracks with ample space - two in a fairly good sized room - bunks may be used to sit on here -

Address of Capt. Imamura at Shirakawa, June 20 -1943

"I am your camp commander for the second time. We are fortunate in that although communications are very bad, this camp is located in the province said to be very fertile and rich. The camp is not completed and I ask you to cooperate with me and make this a utopia of a prison camps. I am going to live with you and work with you."

June 23 - Big R/C issue day - all remaining stocks were out - 3-12 oz and 2-8 oz cans bully beef - 3 M&V - 3 ind. pkgs to each 4 - (various methods of splitting) - about 10 lbs sugar - 1 lb salt - committee expects to send 12 cans full of beef and letter of appreciation to Nipponese authorities - the Lt. asked Bill Morse why we wanted all items issued. He was told because ants would attack certain times and it would be best to have all issues made before arrival of any additional P.W.s

The Gallop" poll shows items in ind. pkg. in following priority - margarine - milk bacon - curry or stew - biscuits - sweet pudding - galantine or meat roll - chocolate - jam or syrup - cheese - creamed rice - soap - meat paste - tomatoes - sugar - tea. This was based the expectation of eating it your self - however in my selections (we drew by lot in our room) I based my choices on the thought of trading for bully beef - I drew 2 milks - 2 biscuits - 2 soaps - 1 liver pate - 1 cheese - 1 chocolate - 1 syrup - 2 teas - watermelon - a small slice each - put out once - Horan - Murphy - Ivey - Browning have malaria contracted here. Cornell collapsed in ranks at tenko this AM (6/24). Ants bad here - somewhat like at Tarlac and the usual ingenious methods in use to counteract.

July 1 - On the 24 of June a evening tenko it was announced that this was a badly infected malaria area and that special individual precautions must be taken - I had already begun to feel a toxic effect in my system and by morning it was more pronounced. Was not able able continue in the morning tenko and a couple the boys forced me to come in with then though I wanted to avoid the notoriety. The doctor came right in and took my temperature and told me to stay in bed. Later in the day I dragged over to the hospital and the doctors decided that orders or no with a temperature of 104 I had to be hospitalized. Be prepared to come when they sent for me. In the meanwhile they would try to locate of the medical corporals. Bedded down that night in a rapidly filling hospital - and for several days was in the land of the opium smokers - nothing "dreamed" straight and it was always grotesque - Try as I did I seek beauty - peace - pastoral, of no avail - always oriental mud - grotesquenesss - of horror, etc. - was filled with quinine for 4 days then off yesterday and today - couldn't eat a thing for several days - headache - nausea, sweat & chills - would have given a 1,000 yen for a few little more comforts - a glass of orange juice - a spoonful of ice cream - a drink of milk - anything to relieve this awful thirst & dryness - but only soup & rice is available - however I was lucky having a little Red Cross stock to help out - a can of milk - a can of biscuits - then the rock hard bed - no pillow - didn't ease the pain any - in several days I rated one of the few eggs from - and for some unknown reason a chicken was killed one day - and I came in for a double leg joint, broiled - the first such luxury in a year and a half - Big commotion over accounting for quinine pills - each last one must be accounted for - have been evacuated for malaria.

Two generals made inspections during the past week - one was head of P.W. Information Bureau - the other a staff office of GHQ.

Today (July 2) a third inspector came thru. Great aerial activity daily for past week.

July 5 - Released from hospital - on quinine retirement - 4 days on - 3 off - 3 on - 3 off - 3 on - 5 tablets

a day - no assurance on future - no data on recurrence rate - may know in 2 months - blood smear was negative but all other symptoms malaria - not always possible to detect with one smear -

Col. Bregina died June 25 - hardening of arteries - heart gave out - Fourth of July - pork in dinner soup - 7 bananas - bag of cakes. Am quite weak - probably will take several days to regain strength. Have 3 more days of quinine 9-10-11 July.

July 6 - A large detachment of soldiers move into camp bldgs. Just outside our compound - est. at about started target practice next day. Warned re typhoon July 7 - clouded up some with rain for 2 day -

July 11 - Unusual sunrise today symmetrical rays of pink on bright blue background covering semi-circle fanwise -

July 12 - complete rainbow around sun at noon today about 23° in diameter. Work details out for 3 days grass cutting area - bringing in mosquito control weed - cutting tree limbs in preparation of inspection due July 19th by new C.O. of Taiwan P.W. camps - Back on duty status on July 12 following malaria treatment - 4 days of quinine 3 days rest - 3 on - 3 off - 3 on - 0.2 grams ((3 gr.) - 5 times a day. Ant traps - styles - hanging gardens - dry docks etc.

Fisticuffs: Sam ward vs. Don Curtis - Mel Creusere vs Bill Enos - Nick Carter vs Alex Campbell - Fred Ward vs Joe Worthington - Shorty McDonald vs Kasursky.

July 18 - No mail yet but rumored maybe soon - McMillan got a telegram a few days ago even though it was 15 months old.

July 20 - Have had tofu (bean curd cake) in noon soup on several occasions lately - tones it up immensely.

Topic A. someone said today, was necessarily changed in P.W. camp from sex to food as no conversation occurs on the former subject. It was said that it would require monkey glands but that was disputed on the basis that if available they would be put in the soup.

We have all been turned out frequently to prepare for inspection by the new C.O. of Taiwan P.W. camps. Big brush pile that grew up after cutting tree limbs has finally disappeared - reduced to small lengths - bundled - stacked - Many rainy days - Malaria continues- a new case or two day - Air raid and fire drills have been worked out and necessary orders issued - Had to rewrite wills or certificates here at Shirakawa to replace those made at Karenko - Many rumors flitting about - landing on Sicily - destruction of Messina - Nipponese distressed at Germany for not being honest with them - 4 divisions with 2,700 landing boats landing in Italy - none are believed as we have been well fed up with rumors -

July 23 - Biggest rain to date - entire area coved by water - no mess buckets spilled at evening mess but several close calls - question was to go barefooted or wear clogs - black tea, black teeth - watches sent to Kagi for repairs day - rumor that a new farm to be started - 10 radios to be broadcast monthly 7 officers, 3 men - Americans - Canadians- Australians only - The last of the new bunnies fell by the wayside a few days ago - all 62 lost because of various reasons like our move from Karenko. Inspected by the new C.O. of Taiwan P.O.W. camps last Tuesday, July 20 -

July 25 - Louis Bowler conducted an unusually fine service today with the appropriate theme "Words lessons for him - 1st selections from Soloman's Proverbs - 2d - 3d chap. of St. James. Am in the middle of reading Godspeeds modern version of New Testament - it is thrilling, enlightening and most readable.

Have been receiving bananas almost daily but had lieu thereof today our first pineapple - ½ of one to each P.O.W. Rumors are flying thick and fast to potential fall of Italy and unrest in Germany and Russian offensive, etc.

We had 10 pounds of pork in our soup tonight. Had a sick goat last night - her squirming and finally falling into the benjo caused Billy to jump the gate and the herd followed him in stampede through the barrier. Efforts to collect and herd back in the darkness were unavailing - had a bottle camber oil and a flit gun issued each squad for mosquito control. For the coming inspection by Gen. Ando, commanding Taiwan Army, we were called upon to write short essay on one of following subjects: What I Did Before the War - What Do I Expect to Do After the War - My Observations of the War - Camp Life - no mention to be made herein of food or treatment.

Additional instructions from authorities: recent letters submitted by senior officer on food are not acceptable, as each P.O.W. must stand on his own - no one can act as representative for group - each must submit individual letters - If accepted by O.D. the C.O. will receive them. Similar letters for conference were on this basis not acceptable.

July 26 - hospital moved to new buildings today. Faver planted mimosa trees (probably of the acacia family) along rabbit hutches for shade eventually when they grow.

July 30 - Weigh-day - I am up to 61.7 kilos - or loss of 1.8 kilos from last May - in spite of Dengue and malaria during the past month. Average seems to be down a small amount -

Aug. 3 Finished Willa Cather's "Shadows Upon the Rock." We have been busy last several days preparing for inspection by C.G. Taiwan Army tomorrow - have cleaned entire area - moving lumber, raking leaves, shoveling dirt, cutting grass, moving brick pile, brushing stock etc. - all out today putting final touches on grass - had to pull by hand - some used scissors, safety razor blades, tops off tin cans - cleaned quarters this afternoon so all is now ready.

Louis Bowler is very busy finding books for library - difficult to find materials - scrap cloth - pockets from blue suits - cartons - string, etc, but doing good job.

Today's rumors included Mussolini having abdicated and King Emmanuel taking over to stabilize - also the impending transfer of Lt. Wakasugi who has been with us since our arrival at Karenko.

Aug. 3 - Gen. Overakker and Col. Gososon (Dutch) packed up and left reportedly for Sumatra.

Aug. 9 - 14 Br. officers and 7 E.M. arrived yesterday afternoon from Hong Kong after 5 days enroute by lighter - Cols. and higher in rank - The camp C.O. was acting as O.D. yesterday and night before because of absence of one lieut. to pick new P.W.s at Takao. After A.M. tenko he inspected the mess with Ward, our O.D., and Maltby.

We had a new color of soup this A.M. (always of interest because color varies with vegetables used) - was pale transparency - from plant and bamboo sprouts - They commenced weighing vegetables again yesterday A.M. upon arrival as was done at Karenko.

The store put out Wakamotos (2 each) and undershorts (2 each) on Sunday. Everyone wanted colorful ones as they were made from flour sacks with all printing and trademarks on - in green and red colors.

Friday - 13th August - entire camp put in a short period this A.M. carrying cement for bottom of fire water containers - were issued extra rice for evening meal - won two solitaire games while waiting for dinner - the 10-20-30 one and the 4 column, aces remaining game - that on this day must be good omen - no papers since those dated July 5th - considerable aerial activity past several days - many bombers overhead - appear to be going same direction - one strange sounding, fast mover high in the clouds this A.M. - rumors re Mussolini replaced by Bagdolio - Sicily taken from German troops - Russians breakthrough at Orel expected - favorable landing at Rabaul - 7 day respite granted Italy - and last night the wild rumor arrived that Germany had asked for armistice.

Aug. 14 - Lt. Kamoshita rejoined - Lt. Wakasugi tells us he is to be transferred on 16th.



Aug. 15 - P.X. put out strawberry syrup - catsup - pepper - curry - T.P.

Barbed wire arrived and being installed in 5 foot fence posts that were erected inside split bamboo fence.

Stock farm progresses - hospital moved to new location about 10 days ago Kong Kong P.W.s released from quarantine and assigned to squads.

Aug. 16 - much excitement - about 30 Americans officers received short radiograms thru Red Cross today - no dates - has the mail jam started to break? First communications for most since war started. The three in my room each received one. Only I was skipped, but my time will come. We have been promised by Lt. Hioki, the P.X. officer, also 2 or 3 letters home a month. Lt. Wakasugi came in today hands and shook hands goodbye. Lt. Kamoshita, the new mess officer, is reported to have said that the meals would pick up. Improvement has been noted since captain inspected mess a week ago. New orders a few days ago: P.W.s getting careless re smoking - can smoke only in rooms or sitting outside buildings with ash trays during prescribed hours - no walking around smoking - no smoking or failure to stand at attention when talking with any Nipponese. In future they will carry sticks and delinquents will be punished.

August 21 - rumor from soldiers - Lt. said R/C ship due at Takao - Mr. Paravine had said exchange ship due this summer - some hints dropped that Americans only were involved - a continuation, but more concentrated, of such reports that started on my North Luzon trip - "hotter" than ever and from many divergent sources. All R/C supplies were on two occasions ordered to be fully distributed by end of July. Pipe tobacco promised - watch repairman to come to camp and make repairs locally - not by sending watches to town at Karenko.

Aug. 21 - Last night 125 new P.O.W.s arrived from Su'ao (spelling/whg) and other camps on Taiwan - rice had been issued from storehouse - we divided our soup with them - many rumors floated around - Italy out on 28 July - Italian troops fighting Germany - Italian navy surrendered intact - landings in France - landings on Dalmation coast - heavy fighting in Yugoslavia - Russian offensive on - landings in north Norway - (8 T.B. patients )

Aug. 24 - Some readjustment of squads today - 8 man rooms reduced to 7 - majors and Lieut. Cols. move to new 8th squad (Pugh) - Americans in 6th squad moved into 8th Wilderdink new chief of 5th squad. We lost Brown - Wood - Bonham - Rutherford. Wild rumors of yesterday: Americans going home - 191 people leaving this is total of American 8 officers and 2 E.M. permitted to send 35 word radiograms home - a few officers were selected to write essay on following subject which was sent down from Hq. at Tohoku in memo form: "Future of the World War II: to be written frankly neither taking into consideration of your present situation nor the interest of Japan and your country, leaving our fate to Heaven, as the victory solely depends on god's will. Presenter: commandant Sazawa

Date of submit: September 10th"

26 Aug. - Late this A.M. had instructions for a 1 P.M. formation at which time the camp commandant would address us. Speculation was rife on his subject - all manner of possible and impossible matters being suggested. Obviously, because of his having addressed us on two occasions only, this must cover something of vital importance; and it so turned out. The captain, though his interpreter gave the following highlights: war news - heavy fighting on all fronts - each person naturally wants his country to win - even though Germany and Italy are out of the war, Nippon must continue. She has now 10 million men under arms and 500 million on the home front (the interpreter said 100 million in error - 10 thousand thousand in Nippon) - on home front even children and old men are laboring hard - Nippon quality of armaments in past year has been raised to same as of United States - only one-third of Nippon navy has been committed so far - no more personnel to come to this camp - complete as it

now is - every effort will be made with facilities made available by his country to make life here better - only camp not working - now in program to establish "more bigger" farm with added stock, fish raising pond, park - errors of Karenko farm will be avoided - age and health will govern work expected & only Heaven can determine outcome of the war. Have finally picked up my expected cold, assured from the current epidemic plus coughing of those in our very small room.

Am sunbathing almost daily after lunch when ultra violet rays are best. Have fine coat of tan throughout. Took two aspirin this afternoon hoping to add more comfort to my condition. The lieut. is reported to have said a new vegetable contract was let and on Sept. 1 we would have more and better food.

28 August - First 3 squads had physical exams yesterday as prelude to new work projects - many hernias, skin ailments - malaria - edema - dysentery, etc. records - each received a classification - all of first three squads were turned out to work this morning to skin ground on steep hill of brush, grass, etc. Those who said they could not work were sent to hospital and then marched to work project. Those with hernias exhibited same to corporal and were excused but all others pitched in. It was hot and hard work. But we had a generous extra of rice this noon and rather good bowl of soup with tofu. Also for breakfast had miso for first time in months. No bananas today - third day without and we certainly miss them as they are a great adjunct with their proteins.

Sept. 5 - Back on the hill yesterday - desodding and removing brush, etc. Did not go out in the afternoon (Sat.) The X.O. observed the work and did not like the way the British (2d) squad was working. He had them fall in and laid down the law to them. Said they should be ashamed to have such a junior officer reprimand them. Told them the work was not being done for the Nipponese but for the P.O.W.s as this area would be our park. Capt. Rice - R.F.C. died this afternoon. Has been paralyzed for a year. Was shot out of a boat during the war and was in the sea for many hours which started his condition.

Sept. 8 - Worked on the hill again today - carried cuttings, etc. about ¼ mile to dump - Cpl. in charge told C.O. we could finish by noon but we were kept out until 6 P.M. in order to complete the job. Everybody worked like Hell - and were completely exhausted - no water - very hot - unnecessary pressure to get done - E.M. still pulling by and the cart loaded with clay, rocks, etc. for use at farm.

Sept. 9 - Our heaviest earthquake occurred last night - both in volume and length of time - the rafters really creaked and growled. Records and proof of all medical personnel were again called for - also the T.B. patients were included.

Recent rumors include war over in Europe (several versions). Rangoon recaptured, lights on in London again landings in Philippines. Exchange ship due in Takao this month, etc. No bananas since Sept. 3

14 Sept. Red Letter Day - The colonel commanding P.W. camps in Taiwan has been here yesterday and today. Made inspections yesterday. At 9 A.M. all PW officers were assembled to hear addresses by local C.O. and the Colonel. The former said in substance: Vast change in war situation - feels that P.W.s are dissatisfied - must cooperate - he has authority to better conditions - regrets P.W. do not understand the work program is for healthy exercise so we can go home in very near future to our families. with sound bodies - must cooperate - work will be adjusted so as not to hurt anyone - park for P.W.s. Colonel said: Happy to see us working so well - 300 ducks, many chickens and pigs to be added to stock - potatoes and other vegetables to be planted in garden - must avoid being punished for sake of our families - must take home good bodies -

Nippon fighting for betterment of East Asia - Burma granted independence, new government in NEI, independence to be granted Philippines soon.

Conference in afternoon to meet Colonel - a dozen selected officers to attend - first of its kind. Results:

for mutual understanding tea, bananas, cakes, pomato served, bananas stopped because of ban placed to control cholera epidemic brought in from Hong Kong. Will look around for piano and get strings for Braly's violin, newspaper distribution taken over by P.W. control board on July 1st., but distribution expected soon, mail expected soon, but practically no shipping coming to Taiwan, will try to obtain dental tools, will readjust work, may get more proteins like fish, more milk and eggs for hospital, may return some knives to each squad, occultist services. Miso in soup frequently during past 48 hours (15 Sept.) - survey made for occultist, hot water at 7 P.M. Squads drew tools today for half only - 1/2 to work at a time, bananas started again 9/17/43, cake for each P.O.W. issued 9/17 - hot water for drinking at 7 P.M. started 9/16 - coal for kitchen delivered 9/16 - 11 goats (1/2 herd) slaughtered 9/17 - in soup 9/16.

Additional items taken up in conference. R/C ship due in November, "do not worry now about winter clothes - will take care of at proper time," will try to obtain flour, the colonel said he did not like his job and hoped we would be home near future - Capt. said no letdown by military - to carry on and P.O.W. should not misconstrue any leniency or bettered treatment by authorities (said in his speech)

Sept. 9/17 - worked on farm today - blistering hot, effused gallons of perspirations everybody down to G. strings - hoped for grand relaxation und cold shower upon return at 5 PM - all canteens, cans, cups, etc., filled from dripping roof, later an announcement said not to use wash rack or showers until further notice - the water situation is most acute - Corkill and Cordero had a knock down battle - members of room lay on bunks and didn't raise a finger to stop - (Cattrell).

Sept. 18 - P.X. put out syrup, catsup, fish flakes, T.P., celery, salt. Squads divided into groups and each group signed following pledge: "We the following members of group, swear that we will obey the rules and regulations of this camp, especially with regards to escaping, and further, and avow that we will voluntarily and mutually warn each other in case any violations of said rules and regulations are observed."

Extra rice to certain officers from E.M. who get from Nipponese kitchen - extra syrups, catsup flakes, etc., by P.O.W.s from those who buy but do not like.)

Sept. 21 - Chief of Staff Taiwan Army visited today. Had a talk with Gen. Maltby, to whom the latter capitulated at Hong Kong. Rumor quoted him thus: Guard your health. I hope you will be released soon.

Our work was changed from one day in three to alternate half days. Ed Aldridge and Gill Bell angled over rice distributed. Water situation still bad. Must carry all used.

Sept. 22 - Carried water all A.M. from west side of fence to P.O.W. kitchen, N. kitchen & bathhouse and to our squad. No water running now - been off for several days. Method is to send officers detail to well outside and haul in by buckets - 2 to a bucket on bamboo pole. In squads we are lucky to get a wash basin full a day to do all our washing, bathing, laundry, etc. And working in the fields in hot sun demands a bath. Fearful of increase in present epidemic of skin diseases.

A week ago had medical exam. Each classified as 1-2-3. The 3-2s were the worst crippled and excused from work. (I was a 2). There was a mix up in our water hauling detail this A.M. All "fell out" after third trip. Some dozen volunteered to get a few more pails full for our own use. The authorities said we should not have fallen out and all others were called back and given hell and each bopped on head with a bamboo stick by soldiers as punishment.

Sept. 11 - Half case soap issued each following conference with colonel several days ago. First issue since Dec. 1942. Finally obtained sugar thru P.X. - one pound each. Some time it was reported that sugar monopoly was off and sugar could not be shipped to troops from Taiwan because of lack of bottoms (ships!/whg).

About a week ago our first papers since those dated July 5 were rec'd. - dated from 7/5 to 7/20 - pretty old but some rumors verified.

Yesterday the last half of the goat herd were slaughtered (10) total weight 52 kilos. Had in our soup tonight. Young Pete was not slaughtered for sentimental reasons. He was born at Karenko and had turned into quite a pet among the E.M. - "Pete - the Last of His Kind."

Our first peeps hatched today - 12. Have 15 hens left from Karenko flock.

9/24 - Our farming labor has been pretty tough lately. The plow and carabao during dampness turned over heavy cogan grass by deep furrows; We have been trying to turn back by hand tools and knock dirt off sod and remove the grass. Clods sometimes size of trunk lockers - some wet - some hard pan clay- in any event back breakers to turn and break, etc.

Sept. 24 - International reps. from Swiss and Swedish consuls visited us today. No work on farm or water carrying during their visit this afternoon. Selected group were interviewed - had conference with local authorities beforehand this A.M. The reps. went thru barracks later. Asked questions of selected group re food - recreation - work - health.

This was my greatest day since war started. Having heard nothing from my beloved family during that time I received my first letter from darling Leila (about two dozen were rec'd in camp). That wonderful missive and the glorious snaps it contained turned my life into a wholly different one. My happiness and joy were unbounded and I have taken on an entirely different and added zeal and aspect. Am lifted to the heavens and really walking on the clouds. And my thanksgiving to God for his care of them is fully offered.

Sept. 30 - Unbelievable good fortune - was one of a dozen or so who received radiograms today - it was undated however - but so many have heard nothing yet - I feel that I've had more than my share -

Inventory of Nipponese property taken yesterday and today. Information sent out that any losses would result in the other squad commodities officer being beaten.

Dope out that interpreter tore up all outgoing letters that were longer than 100 words but he did not divulge names - so we do not know if our Sept. 26 letters are on the way or not. Mine had 126 words - but mostly power of attorney - only 12 words in personal letter.

Filled our pillow cases with rice chaff today.

Oct. 3 - Had quilting party today - putting our two issue heavy blankets into a blanket sack and sewing up - Lathrop and Cornell tangled the other day over water dist. 140 baby ducks arrived other other day for the farm.

Oct. 6 - Wore my work suit first time today on farm.

Last Sunday (Oct.3) I read the lessons at Sunday service.

Oct. 7 - More weird rumors are popping in - several re fold up of Europe and also close up of war here.

Oct. 9 - Reported today that Scar Face, one of our administrative soldiers of long standing, passed away in the local hospital - our group (squads 1 to 5) have been farming the morning shift this week - while out today, a 100% shakedown was made and all the excused list plus shushin plus gold bricks were turned out - part were put to work in compound (leaf raking) others sent to hospital but there they were turned out for light raking - not over an hour all told - the first group were added to the extra rice ration for today - but not the latter group - repercussions - especially the ones that toiled and sweated hard in the fields under the hot sun felt that the gold bricks should not have been put on an equality with them - recall the biblical story of the vineyard laborers where the last group working one hour were paid same as those who labored all day

Oct 12 - A crop of rumors have been floating about during the past twenty four hours - take your choice: Germany capitulated Italy out Turkey came in meeting of Roosevelt - Churchill - Stalin - Churchill given authority by Parliament & Polish Refugee Gov't to make best possible settlement of Polish border, etc. Questions: Russia demands East Prussia-Poland-Chinese Eastern R.R control - Port Arthur - demilitarization of Manchukuo - Tokyo has sent emissary to Moscow to discuss settlement, Tojo and Skigamitsu out, Arita in as foreign secy. Arita on secret mission, three major cities of Nippon bombed, Russia has encircled Smolensk and driven 150 miles west of Kursk - also cut off North and South German armies - and reached German border Americans pushing north on west coast of Italy, now as Naples and British moving east coast.

Oct. 16 - Rumors of past 48 hours: Ribbentrop has taken off - Mussolini has taken refuge in Germany - Philippine independence suddenly granted Oct. 13, moved up from November - fighting in Mindanao - Br. Amer., Chinese captured Canton and all 18 miles from Kowloon - Russians landed east of Koenigsburg - all pursuing Germans with Cavalry and tanks - Sardinia & Corsica evacuated by Germans - Americans landed south France and British in channel ports - trenches being dug along R.R. on Taiwan - parachute troops land in Berlin P.I. to declare war on U.S. 10/14 -

Wrote letter home on Oct. 14. (third since Sept. 1)

Oct.. 18 - Tea cans changed from tin to cardboard sides - Old gramophone needles with wax head for thumb tacks - some one figured out yesterday that we had menu of rice and soup 1271 times on Taiwan.

Analysis of weights taken yesterday show in our squad - .4 lbs. for farm workers (net) and +.7% for non-farm workers, since last weigh-in.

A rumor this A.M. of armistice - whispered among a few only - no trace down - no interest -

Water situation continues bad - a short turn on for kitchens on several days a week occasionally a short flow in circular tank and horse trough - everyone rushing thereto with cans - kettles - buckets etc. - otherwise a daily bucket brigade to well outside of compound for all other activities - private and squad buckets - bowl washing - laundry - baths - sanitation in general - use of sun for dishes & clothes -

General rumor now is armistice in Europe -

Another rumor - 500 ship convoy 550 miles south of Manila - a few hours later it was 650 ships 600 miles NE of Manila -

Oct. 19 - tonight's rumor - library told to move as a new general P.W. is coming in (maybe Genl. Fort but also one Br. general is possible.

Will went to dentist at Kagi today - air raid shelters prolific - very kindly treatment by "locals" -

Some confusion on ash rays - at tenko last night O.D. gave orders thru interpreter - smoking out of hours -

Ash trays not cleaned - bathing out of area - proper positions at "Yasama" - talking after bugle for tenko. Sgt. of guard later at night saw hall cuspidors not clean - and issued order no more smoking - covering all squads. This was mass punishment and was one question asked by neural investigator sometime ago - The O.D. had a meeting of squad leaders after morning tenko today and rescinded the order - first time a subordinate soldier was ever overruled so far as we know. Issued can of pickled vegetables today - converted from old condensed milk can - reuse. Tomorrow we will be two months from a date line.

Our half days when not working are rampant with commotion - turning out water carrying details -

kairaying, etc. Always something to keep P.W.s stirred up and no relaxation, Unable to get water from well piped to kitchen - our rice bucket was commandeered today to take to farm to water plants. Bills ketchup blew up when he removed cap from bottle - Around 400 buckets of water hauled from well today - Get only 2½ cups to drink of water a day - lose that much at farm in hot sun -

Oct. 20 - Work today was moving compost pile, in which many, many man-hours had been spent arranging in geometrical form, about 30 yards over - also garbage pile (using hands) about 10 yards over. And carrying benjo juice from benjo and sprinkling over compost pile - this caused more consternation in camp than other event since being P.W. - All were colonels on these jobs.

Oct. 21 - Capt. was O.D. last night - at tenko this a.m. he made speech - very conciliatory in tone - said it was not his intention to impose any indignities on P.W.s, but for hundreds of years Japanese farmers have used benjo products for fertilizing and as he expected us to get this crop it would be necessary for us to transfer same to farm. He spoke of the war: Russia cannot invade Germany. Germany cannot lose the war - Nippon will carry on to the last child - but the outcome is in hands of Heaven - P.W.s should not think the war will be over in six months. Someone tried to explain N. psychology as trying to think and speak in terms which were opposite to that of undesirable events)

Rumor tonight: fish for breakfast - pork in soup at night - bread three times a week starting Monday - another rumor, that N. officers all believe that N. cannot now win the war.

Oct. 21 - rice has built up somewhat for last week or so.

Oct. 22 - Charlie supervised cooking our rice for dinner - more moist (N. style) - probably because so many P.O.W.s cannot chew and digest the more grainy and dry rice Sudden tenko at 7:15 P.M. and lights out at 7:15 P.M. for air raid precaution - one during last night and again this A.M. Work delayed 30 minutes.

Oct. 23 - No work except for E.M. and 9-10 squads - farmer to farm - later carry water all day and get work rice. Notice sent around that Yasama Park opens today - Quips about concession stands. Tenko formation at 9:15 a.m. - address by commandant - (Squads faced around so that sun would not strike them in the face.). Some misunderstanding exists among P.W.s even after his recent statement on war. He will not lie but tell just truth about the war. German line now from Leningrad - Smolensk - Kiev - Sea of Azar. Only Nipponese withdrawals have been from Kiska and Attu - also from Guadalcanal to New Georgia - these were planned ahead of time and not sudden - big battle expected out here this summer - has taken allies one year three months to force N. withdrawals - Americans in Italy have been stopped at Naples - Br. similarly on east side - Mussolini has new gov't. In North Italy cooperation with Germany. As a result of this situation the war will last at least six months and the farm products will be available for P.O.W.s - So cooperate with authorities especially now at critical stage of planting so ration can be increased as auth. desire. Bananas again today are a couple days miss.

Oct. 28 - Holiday - no work - Note: buy Baby Bonds for children - one each per month - give them 17.50 and let them spend for themselves - learn rudiments of investment and saving - etc.

Ominous silence rumors since the commandants speech - but tonight several popped in - Russians 5-600 miles west of Kiev - Shigamitsu returned from Moscow - Allies thru Rome now in Po valley - Parsons swap: clothes from Br. to colleague for syrup, to friend for peso, part pay for clothes and part to buy watch. Washed sheets today under direction of N. who handled the soap - well now dry - went to outside well, etc.

Last Tuesday (10/26) we received a free issue, first of its kind of tooth powder - tooth paste - tooth brushes - silk handkerchiefs - towel and soap -

Note: effort of authorities to turn all out - the final stragglers and dead beats have been smoked out -



some few given blue balls (tickets) and privilege of sitting down at work when so inclined. Others told to turn out - or else - and they did. )

Oct. 30 - Today's crop of rumors: Sofia - Bucharest - Lemberg taken by Allies - Germans evacuated France - 200 American planes bombing Rabaul daily. Experiments in local bread baking made - sick tags taken up from many - they expect to get them back after Nov. 1. Thursday was N. holiday - at P.M. tenko we were given authority to smoke after tenko (8 P.M. until 8:50 P.M. - first time that occurred since were P.W.s. Yesterday played me out - carried water from outside well to kitchens all A.M. - hoed potato hills all P.M. Filled my mattress with rice straw after a rush bath from a cup of water prior to supper. It helped my aching bones considerable to get the bed ridges covered up.

A week ago the C.O. approved the daily water carrying detail to come from farm turnout to get those not working at that time a chance to rest. But no sooner was it put into effect than the sergeant in charge of the farm overruled and made all go to farm.

Oct. 23 - We had our first rain in many weeks - a good late afternoon shower - had my first soap bath in a long time -

Oct. 30 - Wood and Brown have built incubator and keep it under their beds - hooked up with the electric light circuit - bulb and thermometer for regulation - first chicks popped out today.

Envelope difficulties in letter writing - 5 x 6 or 4½ x 7 - make out of any odds and ends available - only few incoming received - some more than a year old some dated last spring - my good fortune to be only one to receive any pictures - report that many letters lost on boats on the way to Taiwan.

Nov. 3 - Meiji Day - holiday - no work. Still no papers - last date line was August 20 - Authorities called for frank opinion to be written by each P.W. limited to 50 words each on the following two questions: Why is Your Country Fighting Against Nippon and What Does Your Country Want to Gain as a Result of This War - (See Literature) -

Air raid and blackout this A.M. - tenko early 6:40 P.M. to bed a 7 PM - 11½ hours sleep. Shouting and commotion at air raid alerts. Val. took our tin bucket (used for all purposes in squad ) outside well to wash his sheets and bring back water. Smiley borrowed to wash clothes - air alert Val was chased in and Smiley said he would bring in bucket - have difficulty locating it.

From Ripley's "Believe It orNot" (Get copy for kids)

142857 x each integer from 1 to 9 - 987654321 x 45 and 123456789 x 45

Nov 4 - Lt. Marsden - Br. and Sgts. Light, Hundley, Lehman and Provoo left this noon for unknown destination.

Air warning O.D. built on roof of our barracks about two weeks ago. Was occupied by sentry yesterday and constantly since. Very considerable flying by medium bombers this A.M.

Had fried fish last night - first ever. About six inches for each two.

Nov. 17 - noon - tonight and tomorrow's breakfast - extra rice issued 2 to 3 times normal amount -said because of overage in whse. and inspector comes tomorrow - must be gotten rid of (which would have been the solution if it were a shortage) - 31 new P.W.s from Java arrived last night via Singapore. Instructed not to discuss news with us. Four Americans one pilot - one ensign from Houston - one merchant marine skipper. Rice is coming out of our ears - even the big eaters called quits.

Rumors afloat - 80 transports daily flying supplies to China - 1000 bombers a day over Berlin - airborne groups in training in India - heavy bombing of Surabaya - also Japan mainland - now have navy of 35 battle ships (12 of 55,000 tons) - 90 cruisers, some 20,000 tons - 8 aircraft carriers - 120 new subs - All Pearl Harbor losses now afloat -

Nov. 13 - Papers to include Oct. 10 finally put out. Last date line was Aug, 20. The 31 members of the new P.W.s now in quarantine were lined up and each well bopped the other day. Two corporals noticed the green mosquito bar covering their luggage on the porch.

Gen. Parker has felt a feeling of antagonism has grown between the generals' squad and the col. squads; held a meeting. Only general feeling is because they do not haul water - the other antag. are personal - the senior col. group who were jumped in promotions, the individualists who criticize everything, the group of cols. who are still "in the army" and playing ball.

Everyone has been enduring heavy colds and coughs and no treatment available. A hell-of-a-fight to find a moment of comfort to enjoy their suffering. Have been badly hit myself - but have managed so far - fevers - chills, etc.,

Bill went to hosp. several days ago with malaria symptoms. I have taken over the squad ad interim. When the young Br. group came a padre was included, also a dentist without equipment. In the last batch of 31 a Med. minister was included. So our church services should have more direction.

Nov. 14 - Ives and Hughes tangled this A.M. Ives had a small engagement with Richards back in Karenko. Latest cigarettes issued were made like cubabs (ersatz tobacco/whg). - Asahi - 45s - The rice after a flurry has sunk to the regular low quantity.

All E.M. suddenly ordered to wash-dry-turn in all Nipponese clothing issued - by tonight - Rumor the other day re big naval victory by Nippon north of New Guinea - Med. Cpl. told Hoffman who told no one - interpreter later asked a P.W. if he heard the rumor - that this should have been all over camp in 5 minutes - He had not heard it. The int. would not tell it - It leaked out in other ways.

Nov. 15 - A batch of E.M were lined up today and bamboo sticks used on them because their clothes turned in were not clean.

Nov. 22 - Another weighing today in the cold - picked up 2+ lbs. The 1st squad was turned out again later after the members had gotten dressed, in order for photos to be taken - Photos also taken of noon bucket brigade while soup cooled off.

Nov. 23 - Harvest Festival - no work - Weather has been quite chilly - lowest temp. 63° inside -

Nov. 24 - Sweet bread long promised came in today - large size bun to each -

Nov. 25 - Thanksgiving Day - bag of candy issued to each - only Christmas and Easter so recognized - worked on farm - at 2:30 P.M. a sudden air alarm - we were double timed back lo barracks. Still hauling water - our biggest quake occurred last night - nearly a minute in length and very heavy shake of the earth - building might well have shattered but held up - followed in a few minutes by shorter less intense tremor - wooden basin partially issued - no bananas for several days - guard occupies O.P on top of barracks looking for planes -

Nov. 20 - the corn field was a failure - so all was pulled and sweet potatoes planted (amo) - in another patch we planted red peas yesterday - several brought handfuls back and put them in their soup -

No work today - the Colonel came and held conference by nationality - reported results: Bougainville campaign from Oct. 27 - Nov 17, Gilbert Island campaign (3 actions) from Oct. 26-29. Our total losses 514 planes - 80 vessels - 17 carriers - they lost 115 planes and 2 cruisers - we landed but he was pressed for time and could not give details. Nipponese have suffered no defeats - Army will not lose war - one million soldiers and each will take 10 to the grave with him - but war may be suddenly settled tomorrow by negotiation - even though Germany quits, Nippon will fight to the end - Mussolini and Italy being out have no effect on outcome.

If we attempt to escape we will be shot - maybe here sometime yet - 2-3 years - we must farm

because everybody works - should like it because we are raising food for our mouths - mail held up because internees in America are not receiving theirs - Americans cooperate - would be different camp if other nationalities were not here - would not need barricade put up around fence - he will guarantee their nationalities their lives but nothing else - Yesterday the 31 recent arrivals from Java had to turn in certificates they were not officially punished - (definition was solitary confinement)

Dec. 1 - The captain departed today. The squad leaders fell in for speech of departure - He told them he was transferred to another camp. Guard their health - and hoped we would all get home soon and that peace would come. To so inform members of our squads.

Commotion early AM. Everybody near tool house was told to double time back - all ordered inside barracks. A N. soldier was carried in from park in a blanket. Report was he had died or was killed last night. The benjos are in bad shape - nearly all now off limits.

Dec. 6 - Have for past two weeks been subjected to dizzy spells and severe pain behind right shoulder blade. Have begun to clear up now, however. My head cold of a months standing cleared up except a little snuffle.

New commandant arrived this A.M. - A first lieut. formerly in command of the mining camp from which our 9-10 squads came. Went through the area and barracks. Made speech this afternoon - said it was best of all P.W. camps. While our barracks were not best in all respects we could rearrange and settle down to our best convenience. While our food was not all we desired we could better it by farming. Would consider suggestions for improvement of farm. If we had trouble it was because we failed to cooperate. So we must cooperate. Whether the war lasted long or stopped soon we must not get wrong impression from news we read - may have to keep papers away from us.

Water carrying from outside wells - E.M. & 9 & 10 squads - details from other squads - confusion about extra rice distribution -

Dec. 8 - N. had celebration at 4 AM on the hill - some bugle calls - some firecrackers - a banzai - P.W.s did not participate. We had a chunk of tuna in soup tonight - made a big hit -

Gray flannel shirts made for Indian Army and probable capture were issued all around - God, what a help to get a piece of wool - used mine for sleeping garment with sheet wrapped around my waist "a la Malai" (sarong style). Works swell. Temperature hovers below 60° F. s.

Air Commodore Billy died last night from stomach cancer. Funeral today (12/9).

Master strategists are still hard at - planning the war on basis of rumors and even without benefit of rumor. So filled with self assurance and certainty of their mouthings. Recent rumors: Russia has crossed the Dnieper - cut off Odessa, Crimea - Lemberg has capitulated - Germans evacuated Leningrad area - Patton's Army (7th)(3d?/whg) landed two places in Yugoslavia, one in Albania without resistance - four landings in France, one at Toulon - Americans took all of New Britain - Solomons - Truk - Gilberts - two most of importance of Marshal Islands - all of Eastern New Guinea - landed on western half - Mountbatten landed at Moulmein and east -cut off Malay Pen. - took Akyah and three other places - Chinese have move down to Mandalay- etc., etc.

Dec. 13 - Additional data from Cols. conference recently (Br.) - N. not operating under international agreements, but by spirit of Bushido - someone wrote in recent essays that war may be over next year - he thought this inopportune and would not give them cookies and tea at conference as he did the other groups - re benjo difficulties we should kill the flies our rooms - should know Nipponese psychology, will never give up - neither will British so war will be long - in hands of the Almighty - Roosevelt and Hull started war with terms given Karusu (Japanese diplomat/whg) do we expect Allied fleet to surround Taiwan and be rescued? Should we be contented with having shelter-food-clothing - re mail,

all sent from Tokyo has been issued.

Dec.17 - Rutherford receives package form home - 1 vs. 499.

Dec. 22 - 60 fine looking ducks arrived for Xmas - and what a contrast made with or home grown fellows - duck vs ducks.

Dec. 23 - Newspapers for Oct. 10 to 30 handed out - paucity of printed news last date line was Oct. 10 preceding issue was 3 months from date line - On the 20th the kitchen improvised with soup - fried vegetables in some grease they acquired - quantity half filled teacup - comments and consternation among the "gutters" - but after consuming they had no comments - reason: very delicious dish, like chop suey and universally accepted - the growlers again spoke out of turn - appearances are "always" deceiving - as we find out daily - e.g. rice bucket levels always undergo comparison, but they will not realize no two buckets hold the same - yet kitchen are experts in distribution if the grumblers would only have faith therein.

Dec. 21 - Big inspection by comm. - all went well - he was pleased - more musical instruments came in - a few guitars and harmonicas - several small accordions - pipe line about finished

Dec. 24 - Formation in afternoon - address by comm. - citations - gifts - war news

Dec. 25 - decorations - inspection of all rooms by comm. - games (N. participate) - entertainment - mess - carols - comparison with last year - departure of comm. (see Leila's Christmas letter for details)

Dec. 29 - 6 Dutch E.M. caught by guard gambling for cigarettes. Asked why they couldn't take good example from Americans - squad leaders called in - seriousness of gambling in N. army explained by Lt. He realized commonplace in America. Took no action this time but must next time.

Universalism based on mundane and practical values transcending religious philosophy.

"We are playing a scurvy trick on Uncle Sam sitting around loafing and drawing pay." "We had a scurvy trick played on us." "But you should return good for evil." "Nuts to that stuff."

-----  
Finale of funeral address over Old Fossil: "The Word of God, spoken thru me, 'Oh, Mother Columbia, I return them unto Thee, the living and the dead. Take them again to Thy breast, nurture them and remember them, thy sons, always.'" (Representative of all troops on the war)

Rusting words

My superiors always address me as Colonel X. I am known to my colleagues as Bill, but my intimate friends, Bless them, call me Old Fossil.

The literal and precise minds we have here. They withstood all the fire and steel hurled at them in Bataan, but succumbed to those vast forces of nature that always have and always shall crush an unwary and improvident humanity, Disease and Starvation.

See Josephus re Siege of Jerusalem - also Tartar warfare -

Arrangement - guard on hand - difficulties of understanding requirements - sometimes changes w/o notification - sometime interpreted incorrectly - e.g. wash hands in laundry or at wash racks, to use center doors - clogs or slippers - when to change. Vigilante guard - register - noise - mosquitoes - formality - book - cards with name on, etc. Sanitation - doors - lime - fly control - wash down - clog up - clean out - diarrhea "specials" - windows & doors kept closed -

Orders - difficulty of understanding full meaning - development - card playing after P.M. tenko -

smoking before AM tenko - ash tray orders - "put issue ones in hall before P.M. tenko" - interpret "no smoking after P.M. tenko - Or can other ash trays like tin cans in use be used? Cards after P.M. tenko? guard objected - later amended - uniform to shower room - and for walking and to benjo & laundry-smoking area - saluting - bowing - reveille - go to bed and get up with bugle - does this mean no retiring before 9 P.M.? use of lighter - not for pipe or cigar - repairs - matches - Tenko (6:30 AM) -orders & reports in Nipponese - present to O. D. -count each squad - Saikayray (deep bow/whg) - calisthenics - breakfast - tenko 8:00 P.M. - formality of ceremonies - Epidemic -diphtheria - occasional cases - isolation - wear masks - separate benjo - gargle with pot. perm. (potassium permanganate (whg) - wash hands thoroughly after benjo as germs carried in urine - cannot talk without others with mask on - remove if alone, eating, smoking. 7 day quarantine - Mindanao group placed in 5 day quarantine upon arrival - learn Japanese - difficulties - no text or instructors - no knowledge of sentence construction - each one has own pronunciation - each partial to different of group of words making for little conversation Pay - deposit cash on hand - letters home 6 a year (later 4) promised - U.S. notified of safe arrival here - P.X. to be set up issues to E.M. of soap towel handkerchief - orders taken for newspapers- health measures - items sold to us - tobacco - Akabonas 13 sen - Nokos 28 sen - cigars at 60 sen. Ran out about Sept. 20 - very trying days to get smokes borrow - smoke tea laves - tree leaves - tea

Entertainment - engrave mess gear - bridge - solitaire - cribbage - rummy - griping on all subjects - arguments - refighting the war - no radio - news - reading at first - do own laundry - tinkering with the tin cans, shelves, racks, chairs, engraving tools. Clothing make and repair, etc. - rumors

Food - kitchen force - rice and barley - vegetables soup - smoked duck - meat - fish -potatoes Irish and sweet - other vegetables - bananas - cakes - etc. - distribution from kitchen - then by squad - equalization - checked by all - favoritism on part of kitchen crew- later developments - song fests - small talk & thoughts - minor events loom large - food always major topic - except when tobacco ran out - everyone watches mess pails and make remarks - also carts from village - arguments over distribution of food - grasp every rumor - jump at conclusions - wishful thinking - lost respectability - little respect for rights of others - ego - self-centered - filthy personal habits - thefts - discussion of menus upon return home

Health - swollen legs - athletes foot - diphtheria - dengue - malaria - malnutrition - scratch means long time healing - numbness in parts of body - sore nerve areas - eye adjustment - cholera tests - blood tests - inoculations vigor & mental alertness - development of requirements - instructions - method of salutes - upper porches - any distance - out of window - no towels around neck - no T.P. in hand, etc. - arms and fingers stiff - bow 15° from waist - punishments - stand at attention - kneel - bop, etc. - directive from - to have each officer stand alone - no one to speak for him - authority to strike - kick, kill if necessary. The 8 of us in Room 12 - settle down - each find niche - shelves - contents - dist. space - one cot moved out - mosq. net changed to individuals - bugs stay inside large one - holes - problems of hanging up - repairs - bedding issued - stringing wires for nets - personalities - card games - smokes - tea (hot water) - when obtained - method of making - distribution of any items like salt - tobacco - etc., orderlies - Sat. AM scrub day - quarters - halls - parade - bath days - Tues.-Sat. method - place - details - hot tub - showers - inoculations 2 dysentery - 2 typhoid - 1 cholera - line up alphabetically for same - one needle dull - shot once high up - painful

Clogs - slippers - chenilles - soft shoes - how procured - fit - noise on concrete floors - disturb everyone including guard - use of outdoor and indoor foot gear - shoes restriction on - under lock at night - spaces in whse. - sneakers - effort of P.W.s not to play the game - sneakers & British - shoes - when worn - location - line up clogs in hall - racks - drop clogs at night and similar noise - carry to end

of porch and change from slippers.

Equipment issued - bedding - mess bowls - chop sticks - use - ash trays - use - when & where to smoke - clean before 8 PM - line up outside on rack - back after 8 AM tenko - fly swatters - spittoon - blackout curtains - buckets - tea kettle - wash basins - benches - chairs - waste basket - use of beds - cards for "weak" - lay on only at night & siesta hour.

Benjo - liquid - acid diet - average 5 times nightly - construction - *Deoch an doris*, or stirrup cup, the drink at the door - Mine host of Scottish inn gave without charge to departing guest.

Back There - 3 marble statues in colors and hidden lights - wave of philosophy that swept over the world spontaneously - advancing with the years - -paralleling the religious but not pertinent thereto - suppression of individual and national ego and advance of altruism - world large enough for all - cooperation rather than competition - resulting from general and universal disgust at war for international settlements - religious background in hearts and souls plus practical proof that East and West can meet on common ground as shown in Phil. and Amer. joining hands for pursuit for common aim -

A Soldier Dies in Glory - Fil. American - Mess Sgt. houseboy - Yau Juku - Back There - General Article Fair

The Galbraith estate in Scotland as noted in Scott's Rob Roy was GARSCHATTACHIN.

Bagao - Balanga - Orani - Lubao - S.F. (San Fernando/whg)

Scarface returns Oct. 1943.

Types: (1) The egoist who must always show his "superior" knowledge and never admit that anyone else could have an idea or thought that had not already occurred to him - bluffer makes you feel that whatever you offer is commonplace and what everyone already knows - uses "oh, yes" - "oh, no" - "of course" - "certainly," etc. -

(2) complainers - invariably without knowledge of facts - no analysis but merely object to all things - often instantly w/o even a moment's reflection - (is this a trait of (1) above - or some other trait or a combination?)

(3) Col. B. - always treating others (not purposely - but as it affects others as a three year old - every minute detail in daily life he observes with hawk eye and comments on, usually by telling you how to do it - apparently not realizing that others have lived 40-50-60 years as he and have certainly learned something of the ways of the world - difficult to work under and for if he is squad chief - has a neurotic and nervous tendency to do everything in person - physically and by directing methods - rushes over to get food or water buckets when regularly assigned detail is only a few yards away - Does all work for commodity officer - runs all that asst. chief should do and would do it be felt freedom of action as preparing details for various jobs, when all done B tells him how to do it ( a mere corporal's job at any rate) - etc., etc. this rapidly breaks down the command channel for two reasons (1) everyone fears to do their job because they know it will be directed in minutae by B - also the feeling grows that if they procrastinate B will do it himself - while this occurs on a most insignificant scale in this meagre life, it shows what devastating effect it can have on morale and discipline in a military command. If B were antagonistic or of a mean dictatorial type he could be easily "told off" and put in his place unceremoniously regardless of hurt feelings and antagonisms that might build up. But in the present case B is a more noble character would never intentionally do or say anything to hurt anyone - but he has the unfortunate weakness indicated in spite of his effort at leading a Christian life. What then is Col. A's duty, especially if he is a bit high strung, and acting as asst. to B? Tell him calmly that his actions are detrimental and embarrassing, blow up and lay him wide open or suffer in silence by

making the best of the situation and maintaining the peace. None of these is a satisfactory answer. Doing the first throws the embarrassment back to B and now both are in the same unfortunate state of feeling toward each other - it also in a way has A showing the same weakness as B - the second method is out of the question as ungentlemanly and shows lack of emotional control - the third reflects sadly on the mental and emotional stability of A, e.g. a roll call A turns over in his mind the following: B will be with the N. O.D. at tenko tonight when he approaches the squad for the report (in N.) - because of his neurotic tendency he will speak out of turn and try to prompt if A even catches his breath during his report, much to the embarrassment of A and probably throwing him off by the unexpected interruption - A must then under no circumstances make any comment in retaliation with 500 people listening or should he make the difficult effort of control at mental and emotional strain. He must swallow and restrain himself at all costs, with this firm intention of control and keep his mind on that rather than he report the very action noted above occurs as a result of thinking about something other than the report. But control was exercised at all costs. This is a valuable and creditable reaction on A's part but at what biological disturbance I cannot say. Perhaps it was harmful in spite of exterior correctness. He (A) alone withstood all the embarrassment involved but at what expense to him (if any) or was only something of value obtained by A?

These same affairs occur daily by B's intense desire to be helpful (which is true) supplemented by his impotent and neurotic character.

(4) The ones who shave their heads and others who persist in goatees, etc.

(5) The damn carpenters who constantly and perpetually hammer-hammer at nothings to make and remake - (mental defectives) - arrogance to all.

(6) The screamers and hurry-up boys - kitchen - details - etc.

(7) Malcolm's (Fortier/whg) constant whinings - helpless - wants others to do for him. How best of appease-argue or say yes we'll do at once.

Some guards would like souvenirs - but N.C.O.s will not allow them to keep - always on exchange basis

Beauty of scenery - what little can be seen from compound - mountains - aspect varies sun coming up - leaps over clouds and strikes mountains - colors - also in sky at sunrise and sunset - movement of sun from N. to S. - morning star - striking cloud formations - note perpetual fog & cloud covering of mts. during cold season - wind shifts - streaks of clouds in int. passes - sunning of bedding - where - when - sun bathing,

Exercise before reveille - one mile walk - paced off area - calisthenics - everybody tries to advise you on exercise - same at Tarlac - all comment and advise and criticize trying to help - sunning - walking - volley ball, etc.

Everything in daily life closely observed by others and publicly comment on - no privacy allowed one - Improvement in attitude at Karenko - why? - living in smaller groups? Health improvement?

Effort to spread out food - some tea drunk - conservation of bananas and sugar - some eat at once - others conserve for unduly long periods - some stolen - rats get some - save rice for mid-afternoon snack or to be eaten after meals - banana whip -

-----  
Make lists of colors (chart), sounds, emotions, flora-fauna of locales, synonyms, anonyms, adjectives of human behaviors like those for efficiency reports Britannica Book Knowledge, etc.

-----



Conversation (sometime ago to readjust the thought on a more factual basis, I suggest they get Smith's "Our Future in Asia" and study it. That is now being done). A couple P.W.s were castigating MacArthur re his statement therein in defense of P.I. but they did not relate those remarks to the conditions under which it was made, jumping at conclusions, etc. As a change of subject one said he had read of a college prank of sending invitations to high Republicans to attend meeting to honor Hugo N. Fry, the party founder. Several sent letters extolling virtues. A metropolitan daily caught it up and identified the joke and "You Go and Fry." One spoke: "They were like P.W.s making categorical statements w/o knowing their facts." (The discussion had also included statement castigating State and War Dept. for not calling Smith in and letting him influence them, but no one gave it proper analysis as to whether he and other informed people were given that opportunity or whether a better date was available. Mere mouthings.)

Another conversation: Re economic readjustment - to sell but not to purchase in the future. No thought given to how this could be made to work.

-----  
What strange and wayward thought will slide

Into a lover's head:

"Oh, mercy! to myself I cried,

"If Lucy should be dead!" Wordsworth

"Overindulgence of children forms disposition to overrate one's own importance."

Remember: (Chas. I on scaffold)

The Other Side of Jordan

Note Scott's many parallels - similes - metaphors and references for elucidation.

Also his digression to illustrate manners and customs, etc. His enlargement of and detailed background of his characters.

Brings separately portrayed characters together eventually - ties together -

Look up Gaelic - Celtic

Parade of the China Bowls -

Dec. 15 - constant whining re food distribution (by Cols. at this late date) - petty jealousies - separate rations men - their increase when later work rice issue is made.

Vignettes - Ives licking the squad rice serving of paddle - The silhouette of Billy Goat Lathrop in his underwear with his beard in the empty rice bucket, scraping - insane Hirsch commandeering a collection of rice buckets each meal and scraping the veneer of the interior -

75% of what most people here talk about is irresponsible chatter - the other 25% is nonsense.

The bird who always brushes his teeth while others are washing dishes after meals, especially the one who stands up and scatters all over the area - The gent that holds his dishes over his head to drain them, the water splashing over all nearby - Val drinking the dishwater from his rice bowl.

Fortier crying over not being able to wash his sheets in a month, during water shortage - no one else has had chance to even get a bath.

The viewpoint that war is over with conquest of South Pacific.

We learn patience -

The nation's trials parallel ours -

Sold Down the River

Stem the Tide

The Tide of Glory

Stop - Look - Listen

Constitutional changes: covering politicians who guessed wrong A & N heads with free hand re budget, responsibility, etc. Greatest trial - loss of liberty - inability to render service - Fears of mental lapse - Ungrateful ones: 12/13 we get sweet bread - "They are getting smaller and soggy" - Large bag of sugar hard candy issued - "They ought to give these to the us every week."

Screwy conversations: Re ballistics of aerial bombs - one starts off with statement on some minor point he thought the other said - diverts narrative - heated discussion off the subject - someone cracks a joke or bugle sounds which breaks it up. This is common to so many statements anyone makes.

-----  
"Breathes There a Man"

Give appropriate names to characters as they represent class or force, etc. Operation of forces as noted in Dickens, etc.

Odd characters again - the constant bellowers who have to call out and repeat announcements made - "Bananas!" Hot water!," etc. etc. always loud mouthed and rushing madly.

More: Richards the exhibitionist, etc. Came in for a light - had stub all wrinkled up with most ash on end - was typical characteristic of him.

More: Question: "Why does a top stand up even though it is tilted while spinning?" The quick response pundit "Oh, anyone should know that - voice) the gyroscopic effect." "True, but you have not answered - why does the gyro effect permit it?" - Hems and haws - Should rifle practice concentrate on combat firing at estimated ranges rather than known ranges? Ask a hunter!

Sidelight: The Dutch and water bottles instead of T.P.

The Wonder World -

Gloominess - sweetness

Unrecorded Glory - re personnel who might have been cited if record were known.

"Quivers which resemble the departure of souls ran through the grass" -

Les Miserables - Hugo - appending on Waterloo.

Morituri te salutamus - We who are to die salute you.

Ad astra per aspera - to the stars through difficulties.

"A certain amount of reverie is good: it soothes the fever sometimes high, of the brain at work - etc. but too much reverie submerges and drowns. Woe to the brain worker who allows himself to fall entirely from thought to reverie! etc." From Les Miserables - Hugo - Book IV, St. Denis Part First - Chap. 1.

Men of War - Men in Arms -

Macdonalds of Glencoe -

The earth convulsed in fiendish glee while our hut contorted in sympathetic interest.

Constantly used expressions in Nippon times: Crush, smash, blast, annihilate, body crash, thunderstruck, complete destruction, in utter defiance of furious AA fire , self blast, previously planned advance to rearward prepared positions to shorten lines, strategic withdrawal, devastating operations, audacity to attack our positions, guerrilla warfare, all planes returned safely, blind bombing, pernicious encroachment, dastardly attacks, attack in fog, etc.

Search for character -

To search for and make complete effort though one fails is more worthy than to succeed by by dishonorable means.

As late as this date (Nov. 30/1943) odd types still persist: K grumbles at everything - our largest ration cart came in today but he grumbled at the type of produce - also about the food given the pigs and rabbits - also about hot water - and when we received bananas after several days without, grumbled because they were not ripe enough - then there is George who still picks grains of rice out of the squad serving buckets - he gets an extra bowl each night from enlisted squad by some dicker (bad policy because it makes pilfering worth while having a sales value) and in spite of this and even at the time we received a triple serving he still scraped.

-----  
"Anger is at least as much akin to disappointment as pity is said to be to love."

-----  
Britisher A - "I got gypped"

" B - "What does that mean?"

" A - "That's an American expression. It means what you get when you don't get what you should get."

-----  
"Those that have the under hand in any fighting are ever anxious to persuade themselves they were betrayed."

-----  
"Why will they not leave me alone?"

"Interdependence and charity" between individuals and nations.  
-----

#### Events of Interest for Old Soldier Home Gossip:

Rumors - (Buss-buzz) - unimpeachable source - not to be quoted, etc.

Belly laughter finally comes back early Oct , 1943

Seikairai - Tenko - Nishitsu - Compound -

Water, water, everywhere - Proteins, calories, etc.

International settlement - Nibbens distributed

Literary - musical - cold steel

Bopping, etc. - work and eat  
Yams & carabaos - cafeteria  
4 men in a cart - Health - Taboos -  
Basket chain (gang - treadmill) - personnel (guard-admin)  
Waterless days - Store - Pressures -  
Bucket brigades - (chow - fire) - Incommunicado  
Let Us Pray - Ants, Rats, Bats - Tinkerers and such  
Any old cans of bottles today - snails, etc.  
Benjo - Ersatz - Sartorial Elegance - charwomen -  
Bedfellows - Snow on the Mts. - Stew Woods 2 wet dreams one night -  
All ailments except venereal disease -

-----

We have had longer continuous contact with the opponent than any other troops - entire Phil. campaign without letup plus captivity.

I have been through two major wars and never on the offensive, a unique record: 1917-18 defense of Mexican Border - 1941-43 Defense of the Philippines

Batang Buhay - gold mine near Lubuagan

-----

Did State & War Depts. have correct G-2 reports Dec. 1941? If so was P.I. sacrificed force - outpost - did MacA. know? See naval and air plans for departure in event of hostilities indicating lessened defense of P.I.

-----

Spanish classes - Bill Braly's violin - Harrison's gramophone - recipes

-----

Grace at Table -

Honor your guest and family with graces of mind and manners. Mealtime should be a restoration of the soul as well as the body. Tell stories, sing songs, no bickering - arguments - complaints - be gracious - entertain - no business of extraneous nature - act the part - make the ritual an art - say grace - different one by different person each time. Change places at table - change location of table and place of dining - in front of fireplace - out of doors, etc.

Be jolly - discuss food - location of procurement - production - preparation - means of obtaining of transportation, etc. Compliment wife and cook - round table discussion - no newspapers - give attention to others present -

-----

Poetry

J.H. Meyer

Col. AIF

## Rice Three Times a Day

(Tune "John Brown's Body")

1. Its months of weary waiting since we yielded up the sword  
Paid our bills at gay old Raffles and accepted Nippon's bond  
Said farewell to welcome Stingahs and the girls we all adored  
For rice three times a day.

Chorus: We're a hungry band of creatures  
You can tell it by our features  
When the bucket wallat screeches  
"A new low rice today."

2. We're blessed with smiling comrades from the sunny USA  
Who long for chicken Maryland and ham and eggs all day  
And conjure up a barbeque amid the new mown hay  
Of rice three times a day.
3. The British add distinction with mustache on upper lips  
Which moisten at the thought of steak. Some marmalade and chips  
The "old school tie" eliminates the void above the hips  
On rice three time a day.
4. The Hollanders are cheery with their camaraderie  
They yearn for schnapps or coffee from around the Zider Zee  
Than rice three times a day.
5. The Australians when at home do not devour the kangaroo  
But the tail would be a God-send in the daily cabbage stew  
And goanna fat or emu eggs or snakes or lizards too  
With rice three times a day.
6. We're sticking well together as we bowl the common loop  
The future holds surprises which will hear the gallant troop  
With everybody in good heart, nobody in the soup  
And rice three times a day.

---

Ode to Noisemakers - Bill Braly at Tarlac, 1942

These nightly trips to the latrine  
Are fraught with dangers quite unseen:  
Twixt tables, beds and many stairs.  
'Tis hard to find the head of stairs.  
Yet some there be who make the grade  
With quiet step, and unafraid  
They reach the "can" and then return  
Without a sound that he may learn.  
With due regard for neighbor's sleep,  
The Golden Rule they truly keep.  
However, some are not so nice:  
With clatter, bang, and every noise,  
They demonstrate "boys will be boys."  
They slide chinkles, drop their shoes,  
And make you want to "blow the fuze."  
They search their shelves to find their smokes,  
And knock things off the noisy blokes.  
Then down the hall with noisy tread  
They pound the floor; shake every bed.  
You hope they'll not return til morn  
In fact you wish they'd not been born.  
Then how we wish we could forget  
Those early birds you may have met  
Who half hour 'fore the whistle blows  
Have washed and put on all their clothes.  
And shavers in the early morning  
Breaking rules in spite of warning.  
If these insist on making noise  
Let's get each one a set of toys  
And make them party 'till they are heaps  
Two tired at night for ought but sleep  
The simple answer to this matter

Of "canning" nightly bang and clatter,  
Is for each one to see that he  
Moves carefully and quietly.  
Remembering the other guy,  
If I were he and he were I."

---

Swat 'Em

This is the day that we are to slay  
The fly with filthy feet.  
So get off your bottom  
And come and swat 'em,  
On table and on seat.

Gordon Sage

---

Benjo Lee Benjo Lay (Tune "Jingle Bells")

1. Nippons guests are we; full twelve score fifty three  
We breath fresh air and we banish care  
At Karenko by the sea.  
We live on rice and mush which through the systems rush  
Through the daily grind it's our mind  
To Pea or not to P.

Chorus: Benjo lee, benjo lay  
Benjo all the day  
Our bladders not on the liquid diet  
So we trod the benjo way  
Benjo lee benjo lay  
Life is pretty hard.  
Oh, what glee when we PPC  
On our jolly old benjo card.



2. By day we're fairly right but not so in the night  
We creep like cats o'er the concrete slats  
To make the Nippon bow  
We face the vigilante who gives his grave consent  
He plugs our name on the scroll of fame  
Ere we make our wet kow tow.
3. Now pride and prejudice bow down to nemesis  
In spite of grade you must still parade  
At the common "pump-ship" wall  
The mark of quality is mere ability  
To lie quite tight throughout the night  
And make no benjo call.
4. When we get home again will the urge to pull the chain  
Make our wives declare we've enjoyed good fare  
The way we micturate  
We'll have to take a chance to recapture of romance  
They'll accept the deed; when we say "God-speed."  
In the camp of "You must wait."
- 

I Want to Go Home - Gorden Sage, Shirakawa 1944

I want to go to a place where we eat  
Oranges, grapefruit oatmeal and wheat.  
Roast beef, baked spuds and sausage and ham,  
Turkey and chicken and hot cakes and jam.  
Pickles and sauces and onions with steak,  
Biscuits and jelly and sundaes and cake,  
Melons and cookies and honey in comb.  
Someone come get me - I want go home!

I want some clothes that are decent to wear

Something to cover the places now bare.  
Give me some underwear socks and some shoes,  
Bring me a suit to replace "ersatz" blues.  
Let me have matches, a hankie a knife  
Also I'm longing for daughters and wife.  
Show me arroyas and red sandy loam  
Come get me quickly, I want to go home!

Bring in some planes with a star on their wings,  
Bombers and fighters, attack ships and things,  
Parachute soldiers and air infantry,  
Landing boats, barges, and tanks from the sea,  
Let me be thrilled by our Vict'ry that flies  
Dashing and diving through tropical skies.  
Then take me up and no more let me roam,  
Rescue me now boys, I want to go home!

-----  
Food - Distribution - Consumption -

Kitchen issue by bucket - effort to equalize - complaints re partiality - initial squad distribution in hall - Churchill puts back bones - "seconds" line rush. etc. - use of spare room - dish line-up methods to insure equalization and anonymity - card system - servers - luggers - dish passers - permanent servers - spilt soup - slippery ground - spill on stairs - covers for buckets - speed to keep hot - spoon vs. chopsticks use of salt & sugar & Wakamotos - which bowls to use - tea bowl or rice for warmth - invert in vegetable bowl - eating methods to prolong - rice separate or in soup - rice first or soup first (keeping other warm) - warming dishes with hot water - mixup of dishes by dish passers - Fletcherize

Soup contents - camotes in rice - pork in rice - base stock for soup - washing of dishes (cold weather days)

Permanent servers - complaints come in spite of all effort - "no beans" - "no meat" - comparison of dishes, etc., etc. Attempt to use third bucket with strainer to take off liquid first and distribute "heavy" so it can be seen - locked serving room in mornings - No hot water hold dishes and clothing to warm. Use of 4th bowl or/and rice cup when beans served separately. Vegetables diced small to effect more equal distribution. O.D. duties at kitchen re distribution (weight rice, etc.) - 15 pair of eyes glued on kitchen through windows & door. 326 pairs from barracks (less those who have tried to outgrow excessive thoughts of their "guts" and constant feeling of crookedness in others.

27 Jan. - Move to new 23 Squad and new dist. method. Rice put in next larger bowl and kept fluffed up. Like it better than packed hard in tea cup.

Sugar on rice - some saved for "dessert" - saving rice from preceding meals for dessert.

Food ritual - general - carry buckets from kitchen - kitchen location - setup - procedure & methods - detailing personnel - fires stoves - hot water - preparation of food - ration cycle - climatic conditions,

falls, spills, retrieve - buckets, sizes, contents, weighing (method) - from cauldrons, equalizing, O.D. - weighers - carrying hoops all watch every move from arrival of carts to final bowl distribution - serving room - routine bowls - location - late arrivals, arrangements - clean up - "come and get it." original method of single line and "seconds."

Rice -small of large bowl decisions - hard, medium of pack - tipples or cuts beauty of symmetry, truncated cone - wet or dry rice - paddle - make and repair -

Soup - Time to serve compared with rice - method and discussion of best procedure of serving; liquid first then heavy - stir and scoop - number of dippers, evening up star as guide - cool off - dippers - variety - make repairs - classification - thin, thick, heavy, light, puree, base stock miso; etc. - duck, pig, rabbit, chicken, goat, shark, porpoise, small dried fish etc.

Wash & dry dishes, sink, immerse hot water - chop sticks or spoon - sugar issues, use - salt - bananas, slice, mash whip -

Shirakawa - Layout methods - etc. - carry buckets on bamboo poles - spill water and burn legs

Complaints in squad that rice bowls are not billed - saw Tubby Cornell (mess officer) twice conference. My conclusions - no basis for expecting full bowl each meal, issued 300 kilos dry rice and 130 of dry barley (all 420 rice at present as barley ran out) each two days for six meals -

This is 4.8 oz. dry grain a meal (505 P.W.s) - barely swells more than rice and current all-rice issue should be less in volume - difficulty of constant fires means variation in water content of cooked rice - if no dishonesty and no errors (and with Tubby on the job there probably be none) should get out full allowance regardless of its appearance re quantity - all psychological and not knowing facts - bowl size has no bearing on correctness but P.W.s complain if not full but forget times it overflows - a nip taken out to make up last bowl causes intense grumbling. If it had not been put in the first place all would be smooth.

-----  
Foolish Conversations -

"MacArthur is 62 and was Class of 1905."

"Then Bunker who was same class is 62."

"There goes Smith to kitchen with his dishes under is arm. They must have put him on on kitchen force."

"No - He's going over for a handout."

In ranks at dark A.M. tenko - "There comes the post commander. Wonder what he is out so early for?"

"Oh, no. That must be the guard lieutenant."

A moment later it was proved that the initial statement was correct. The "No" was just the expression of ego or "know-it-all."

-----  
Val's persistent chatter - takes up every statement and like a parent to a 4 year old endeavors to explain (or usually deny) by stating obvious commonplace things, e.g. "Wish we had some cows here to get some milk." - "Well, that all depends. Now the Jersey cow gives off much less milk than the Guernsey but richer in butterfat. I had 3 cows in 1927 at Fort Potter, a Guernsey, a Jersey, and a Black Angus. My mess sgt. was on old farm hand and he took care of them. (And into the night).

Irvin - Constantly - "Hurry up and get the rummy game started so I can watch." -"Shall I play his hand

while he is at the benjo?" "Why didn't you play the deuce and go out." "Why didn't you go deeper and take the five and gain five more points?" "The board is dead - no plays left."

Ham - "Ahem!"

Roy - Rushing in while rest are enjoying a quiet cup of tea - "Any tay? Is the water hot? Pass the strainer. Any rumor?" Dashing about and disturbing all.

George - tales of how he ran one-man crusades.

James - "They tell me I am going first to Taihoku.

"Well, that means you will have to take a 6 hour boat trip from here and then a rail trip to Taihoku. The railroad doesn't run from Karenko to there etc., etc.) (Most obvious knkwledge to al).

Don - Re banquet menus he gathered for each. Constant and hourly comments on food and kitchen operation.

Comment - "Pretty fair soup today." - "I wish there was twice as much." The next meal and the one following and the one after that. From Val - "I agree with Doane, I could eat twice as much and three times as much if I had it."

"One half of the winter is gone (mid-Jan.) - "Oh, no. The winter runs through Dec.-Jan.-Feb. This is now the middle of Jan. Along about the end of Feb. it will start tapering off. And the days are now getting longer - but a few minutes a day. As a matter fact they do not start on Dec. 22 but a week or so later (etc., etc.)"

I just talked with the mess sgt. and checked on the allotment of rice issued. It is ? kilos. That divided 326 ways would allow ? ounces to each."

"Oh, no. If you take the rice we get in our bowls each meal and consider an expansion of three times the dry rice for cooking and water content it will weigh (so-and-so) (ad infinitum)

"It would be hard to find a 5 gal. crock around here now." "Oh, no. I had a 12 gal. one back in Hawaii. As a matter fact it was given to me by an officer going back to the States. Crocks like that are made by - etc., etc.

"James can buy anything he needs in the big city where he is going. Two more in a large community will make no difference." "What city is he going to?" Oh, I don't know that he is going to any city - "Oh!"

Val's incessant chatter, without purpose, and covering all conversations in the room - "I guess I'll go out and shave now but I'll enjoy a smoke first. Are you cold, Bill, I see you all wrapped up?" "If we had some machine tools we could repair that. Somebody is going to get a chilly reception (following a remark that diplomats were being returned from Chile.) Corn bread is mighty good food but must be made right with (so & so). when I first reached Tarlac I had edema and dengue with a temperature of 106. If we had some good Jersey cow milk (etc.)

I rebuilt my silk shorts by setting in a gussett and use them for sleeping pajamas. I think I'll go shave now. Oh, a light gramophone concert tonight. They are desperately afraid of fire. What was that recipe you gave? I'd like to get a copy of it. The flies are getting worse. As long as we have the pig farm so near where they breed fast we will be bothered. I always use double-action baking powder. Just get Royal baking powder and you'll be safe.

"Which way did you turn to go to Karenko?" "We went two blocks beyond the fire station. Did you turn to the right or left at the compound gate?" After leaving the compound we turned south to go to town."

"No work today said the squad chief." "What did you say." "What was that, Chuck?"

"Do we work today," etc. "No work I said" - "No work" repeated by each in turn.

Stragglers mentally come up and ask again about work.

"That post card will not be sent." "How do you know that?" "Oh, they may send one or two but won't allow a Red Cross ship in Taiwan to send anymore." "You must now a lot about the matter that no one else does."

Val's paternalistic remarks - obvious matters announcing of things pertaining to our daily life as though no one ever heard of them - "thin soup." - "poor rice" - O.D. blankets with straps on" - "artillery value vs bombing"

N.Y. discussions especially bowery saloons by name and hash houses and flops that were probably never seen by those who claim to know most about them.

Val will not listen - Lawrence telling interesting fishing tales - Val constantly interpreting to show his erudition by very imposing remarks on reels - poles - fish - methods in general.

Announcement: "No work this AM." Beautiful day. Little mist over mts. Val blurts out authoritatively & paternalistic, "Yes. I know they would call it off because if the wind shifts to the east it will rain." "How do you know so definitely & categorically the reasons?" "Well" -

Other reasons - squad leaders meeting - E.M. using tools to police areas, etc.

Val trying to insist upon Maru meaning circle because he has dictionary - applying it to great circle route. I try to cut in 6 times - with information from interpreter re flowing water -

Val telling Che Elmes how to open a can, etc. One can opener issued per squad when Red Cross cans put out early April. Ours was immediately broken on the pull-up side but the "ring-around" part still remained. Chet enters squad room to borrow opener. "Oh, you're going to open can" - "Oh, its apple pudding - the fig is better - make a hole in the center, now make one at the side just inside the crimp - the can is not filled - mine wasn't either - you'll like it. It's pretty good - yours is a little fuller than mine - it'll be enough for a three-way division - leave some here for the loan of the opener - it looks pretty good - you should have heated the can, it expands and tastes better - leave a small part of the lid uncut so you can fold the lid back, etc., etc, a stream of chatter to which Chet disdained to reply -

Val opens 12# can of syrup of Red Cross issue - after much commenting on its ingredients and crystallization, etc. I would much rather have a quart can of Karo. Usually asinine comparisons and preferences for impossible things - we'd all prefer turkey dinners instead of soup for that matter - but we can't stop such chatter of ingratitude and effort to display erudition or knowledge that he knows another thing exists - most paternalistic -

Speaking of Pearl Harbor - Phil: "I suppose the large percentage of casualties occurred in the Navy when they lost so many ships" -Val - "But they had many on pass in town." - (What the Hell!) Ships or casualties on pass in town? If personnel, what has that to do with the percent of casualties?)

10 AM - after much piddling around, "Guess I'll go to the benjo and then come back and wash my dishes." "Good idea. they are collecting lots of flies as you can see." "Oh no. No flies on my dishes because there is no food left on them." "Regardless of the food my friend, the flies are collecting on your dishes as simple observation will show and in spite of your contradicting me."

"I wish we could buy some screening and cover these windows to keep out the flies." "Wish they would let me go fishing. I'd bring back a good mess."

Phil - "I'll have enough money for me to by some Nokos at the end of the month." "Oh, no you don't.

You have forgotten to deduct tea, Wakamotos, potatoes from your credit." After entering those deductions and still showing a credit balance - "So you see my original statement is correct after all."

Knock on benjo door - Busy" - "Occupied" - "Ugh," etc. - Then comes the prize, "Come in!"

Oct 12, 1943 - Discussion re direct return to Manila - many think so - said W. D. would not countenance such action for medical viewpoint - will insist on general hosp. for all to determine physical & mental status having been through a campaign and 1½ years in prison without a checkup - too great a hazard to risk. Was scoffed at - accused that I was wishful thinking because I wanted to get home to see my family - at which I blew up - odd that my accuser had publicly announced on several occasions that he wanted to get back to Manila to cleanup personal matters and buy more oriental goods - I didn't have the heart to point out that the shoe was really on the other foot - I agreed fully that we would have to clean up admin. there but not until O.K.d for duty by W.D. - felt insult to my intell. and logical analysis - also to his intell.

When rumor arrived of moving up date for P.I. (by Japs) indep. I remarked that only logical reason was pressure - probably allies had or were near to landing in Mindanao poofed at - as too soon - not ready etc. But 24 hours later the rumor of 650 ship convoy in vicinity of Manila was fully accepted by some people and they changed their talk 180° - and talked how possible it was and fully believe attack then imminent -

Saturday - (Oct 15) was N. Harvest Day - no ceremony as last year - someone said we had a 3 day period last year so everyone believed him (I have no such recollection) and immediately said would not work on farm on Monday. So when it turned out as usual Monday A.M. there was consternation.

Working late Sept. 8 (6 P.M.) Nunez thoughtfully kept soup in cauldrons (hot) until crowd got back. Fortier went over to carry buckets and put up a growl that the soup wasn't even in buckets yet and he had to wait a few minutes - (How people run off at the mouth with no knowledge of the facts ).

A-1 ( a very poor listener - always cuts in, not letting speaker finish) - B to A - "Did you hear the report about X? - A to B - Oh, yes, C told us all about it. D cuts in and asks what was your version of it?" So C tells a wholly different story about X - much to A's chagrin. To continue: B to A - Y said he had seen interpreter and put up to him the proposition of equalizing squads on water carrying. (3-4-5 now in on group and 6-7-8-9-10 in another) A - He told me that he intended to see him at first opportunity - B - (to avoid a potential dispute). Well, perhaps I misunderstood and maybe he said he intended to rather than he had done so. (Then a short discussion which proved that B spoke with Y after A had, which cleared the atmosphere. B said then: "The interpreter could not give a decision as he did not have authority but would take it up "on the hill" - C chirps up - "Your effort to conciliate give you away" (B had attempted to agree with A but gave himself away because he could quote verification). At this late date (10/18/43) Hirsch still scrapes the rice buckets thrice daily. Got caught today by taking bucket before server had finished and had to bring it back. But he appeared wholly nonchalant - no embarrassment. Like the story of golf course with sign reading: do not pick up lost golf balls until they stop rolling.

Oct. 23 - re opening of Yasama Park Geo. says he would not use it as a matter of principle - but should they install benches there so he can read he will use it.

Rumors -

Solomons actions

Arrival of Mindanao group - same for British - Steven and Horan - Dutch boat sunk, etc.)

Exchange

Increased rations -

North Africa - Stalingrad -

Turkey & Spain -

James trip

Lt.s trips - away from camp

Arrival of high ranking officers

Rush for completion of farming corrals - no heavy work thereafter

-----

"The German 26th Div. is reported surrounded at Stalingrad"

Next - 26 Ger. division " " "

" - 14 Ger. 10 Italian & 2 Russ. " "

10 Feb. and "Good news for prisoners" has not materialized.

Earlier rumors - postponed until Feb. 1 - What can I do when I have good news and can not tell it:" - Sept. data on exchange deferred until Dec. 1" - "Am. go home soon". "Treatment of P.W. in reverse situation" - "Startling news Feb. 1" - "Cannot tell it until verified by hdqrs," etc.

Re 22 divisions cut off at Stalingrad - "all died" - Germans moving far back" - "22 div. surrendered"

Sequence of rumors re exchange.

Mar. Apr. - Too numerous to mention - evacuation of Karenko - no more fighting in Europe - 6 April no papers since Mar. 10 issue - were promised for yesterday but have not come in.

17 April, Too numerous to keep abreast of - Today's reputed from Nipponese lieut. that heavy fighting on Timor - Russians started new offensive - Anti-axis started big offensive - British lost two divisions in Burma. Papers are not telling truth - will make announcement little at a time - not good for our side

-----

Types -

The egoist - the constant talker - "the know-it-all" - the pundit - retiring soul - the loud mouth - the uncouth one - the "gut" lover - the shirker - the hard-worker or "willing to help" one - the complainer - the rumor monger - the optimist - the sour note - the easy (hard) one to get along with one - the dangerous character - well read but dealing in half truths - inveterate talker and critic w/o full knowledge of all angles of criticism.

It appears to me that "censure, praise, merriment, scorn and indifference" and other attitudes toward the same incident are the result of what one has in his heart and feelings at the moment. (See Hawthorne's short tale "David Swan" asleep under the trees (From Twice Told Tales"))

-----

Roster - Squad 3

15 - Aldridge, Edward F. - O-6768

37 Corkill - Wm. E. O-7055



- 16 - Amis, Wm. N. O-11748
- 17 - Atkinson , Edward C. - O-10131
- 18 - Ausmus, Delbert O-7898
- 19 - Balsam, Alfred S. O-3864
- 20 - Bell, Gilmore M. O-5472
- 21 - Berry, Kearie L. O-7220
- 22 - Boatwright, John R. O-6927
- 24 - Bowler, Luis J; O-6335
- 25 - Braly, Wm. C. O-7972
- 26 - Brawner, Pembroke O-10665
- 28 - Browne, Harrison C. O-2759
- 30 - Callkahan, James W. O-5435
- 31 - Campbell, Alex H. O-5310
- 32 - Carter, James D. O-8494
- 33 - Chase, Theodor M. O-2629
- 34 - Collier, James V. O-15474
- 35 - Cooper, Wibb E. O-2819
- 36 - Cordero, Virgil N. O-7472
- 38 Cotrell, Joseph F. O-2790
- 39 - Churchill, Lawrence S. O-3270
- 40 - Crews, Leonard R. O-7357
- 41 - DeCare, Octave O-3206
- 42 - Doane, Irvin E. O-5200
- 43 - Dougherty, Louis R. O-2494
- 44 - Dumas, Hugh Albert O-7488
- 45 - Elmes, Chester H. O-11365
- 46 - Fortier Malcom, V. O-5604
- 47 - Foster, Valentine P. O-6185
- 48 - Fry, Philip T. O-6253
- 49 - Galbraith, Nicoll F. O-11588
- 50 - Garfinkle, Abraham O-3235
- 51 - Hamilton. Stuart A. O-4663
- 52 - Hilton, Donald B. O-7434
- 53 - Hilton, Roy C. O-5554
- 105 - Vance, John R. O-12301
- 23 - Bonham -10767
- 168 - Sherry 151719
- 289 - Enos 11,589
- 297 - Rutherford 9,037

-----

Food Carriers

Two men teams  
(together with daily/monthly scheds./whg)

- Aldridge
- Amis
- Balsam
- Boatwright
- Brawner
- Corkill
- Dumas
- Foster

Fry  
Hilton, R.  
Braly  
Galbraith  
Berry  
Callahan  
Crews  
Sherry  
Bonham  
Rutherford  
Enos

Three man teams  
(together with daily/monthly scheds./whg)

Atkinson  
Cordero  
Dougherty  
Cooper  
Chase  
Garfinkle  
Browne  
Cottrell  
Churchill  
Bowler  
Doane  
Carter  
Vance  
Bell  
Collier  
Ausmus  
Elmes  
Hilton, D.  
De Carre  
Hamilton

Fatigue Roster

Bell  
Browner  
Browne  
Dumas  
Carter  
Cordero  
Corkill  
Chase  
Churchill  
Braly  
Galbraith  
Berry  
Aldridge  
Hilton, D.  
Amis  
Atkinson  
Fry  
Elmes  
Fortier  
Foster  
Hilton, R.  
Boatwright  
Doane  
Ausmus  
Balsam  
Bowler  
Campbell  
Crows  
Callahan  
Collier  
Vance  
Cooper  
Cottrell  
De Carre

Dougherty  
Garfinkle  
Hamilton

Vigilante Guard

Braly  
Galbraith  
Berry  
Bowler  
Aldridge  
Amis  
Atkinson  
Ausmus  
Balsam  
Bell  
Boatwright  
Brawner  
Browne  
Cottrell  
Carter  
Chase  
Cordero  
Sherry  
Bonham  
Corkill  
Cooper  
Churchill  
Crews  
De Carre  
Dougherty  
Dumas  
Emes  
Foster  
Fry

Garfinkle  
Hamilton  
Hilton, D.  
Hilton, R.  
Callahan  
Collier  
Vance  
Rutherford  
Enos

---

Enlarged Field Equipment - (when conditions permit)

trunk locker - with closed compartments - hangars - water proof clothing roll - sleeping bag - air mattress w/ pump (water proof all these) - good labels & straps - locks - Bay blankets , pillow, etc. - other blankets for varying temperatures (sheets - cases - pajamas) - razors - electric razor - blades - sharpener - shaving sticks - soap powder - nail files - container for small items - tooth brush - avoid breakables - liquids - concentrated food such as saccharine, class D rations, powdered milk, soluble coffee, tea, beef cubes - nuts, etc. - tobacco pipes - matches - pipe cleaners - heavy underwear - heavy wool socks - rubber boots (light weight), embroidered insignia - good adjustable mirror - toilet paper small but complete repair kit - good quality all purpose knife w/ blades, awl, cork screw, bottle opener, awl, screw driver - Stern - several replacement spectacles if warn - good cigarette lighter w/ fuel - good watches - good collapsible bucket & basin - playing cards - pocket editions of literature - traveling alarm clock - family photos in suitable covers - walking stick seat - correspondence equipment - complete house wife (personal make-up) - fountain pens w/ ink - in non-spillable and non-breakable container - large good quality bath towels and face towels - shoe shining and preserving (castor oil) equipment - Blitz - use only best leather for foot gear - light nails and light weight rawhide shoe laces - writing materials (air mail weight) w/ available suitable compact container - literature - slippers - robe (towel type) - quinine, aspirin, Bromo, whiskey, iodine, tape, bandages, etc. (make up full kit in container) - playing cads - bath clogs - mat for flooring - good collapsible cot and chair - table (stand or lap variety) - mess gear (non-rust or corrode - easily cleaned - with cooking possibilities) -

Avoid dress boots - carry lace type if any.

Investigate sporting goods store for similar items - also catalogues like Abercrombie & Fitch.

---

Casualties - (probable) - Incomplete

F.A. - Lt. Col. Ray

Capt. Lewis

" Greenwood

" Hunt

Capt. Parkhill

Col. Hoskins

Cap't. R.S.Walker

Lt. Col. A. Smith

Cav. Maj. Ketchum

Col. Giles Merrill

Mark

Allen

" Griffiths	Capt. Crane	Triglia
Lt. Rich	Lt. Ashton	Hendrick
" Wirtz	Capt. Soodbodny	Cunningham
Capt. Stevenson	Lt. Day	George
Lt. Roe	Capt. Fisher	Cahoon
Capt. VanderLester	Lt. Shurtliff	Graves
Lt. Glass	Capt. Crawford	Jones
" Heintzelman	Lt. G. Reed	Bowers
Col. Searight	Lt. W.A. Jones	Wrinkle
" Ralph Hirsch	Lt. Col. Bud Coyle	Lt. Col. Ward
Lt. Col. Harper	" W. W. Scott	Cleary
	Lt. Price	Hardwick

Misc. J. McCloskey

Uddenburg (A.G.)

Wooley (AC)

Church "

Fish "

Alden "

Royal Reynolds (Inf.)

Duffy (Chap.)

Jack Irwin (Inf.)

Vasey

Bonnett (Inf.)

Wimberley (AC)

Lt. Col. McConnell (QM)

" Gregg (AC)

Parker "

Kelly "

Grimes (Inf.)

Lt. Col. Howard Johnston (Inf.)

Maj. Buck Purcell "

The Five Duties of the soldier as ordered by the the Emperor Meji:

"It is the duty of the soldier to serve with unfailing loyalty. The soldier is courteous. The soldier esteems and honors bravery. The soldier observes good faith. The soldier aims at simplicity and frugality."

Repeated at daily formation in various forms

## Yoshiigo of Minamoto

Was exemplar of Bushido or Way of the Warrior

1080 circa - "The Perfect Knight"

music	Judo	frugality
poetry	horsemanship	self-control
archery	use of spear	magnanimity
wrestling		modesty
fencing		

## Spokesman Tomokazu Hori of the Board of Information - Speech Summary

People united - socially highly cultured highly by centuries of homogeneous existence - united political system- no chance of revolt - Frugal, philosophy of life based on simplicity and an inherent love of beauties of nature, of thrift, traditional spirit of sacrifice and service in the interests of the National whole - homogeneous ties of blood - common tongue - common cultural heritage - common ancestry of loyalty and abiding affection - the Imperial Throne deeply rooted in racial spirit. (Re comments on recent book of ex. amb. Grew)

-----  
Location of U.S. troops - Dec. 8 - 1942 -

Northern England	Soloman Islands	Santa Lucia Island
Southern "	New Hebrides	Antigua Island
French Morocco	New Caledonia	Virgin Islands
Algeria	New Zealand	Curacao Island
Tunisia	Fiji Island	Trinidad
Libya	Samoa "	British Guyana
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan	Hawaian "	Surinam Island
Eritrea	Alaska	Brazil
Palestine	Guatemala	Puerto Rico
Iran	Nicaragua	Jamaica
Iraq	Costa Rico	Cuba
India	Panama Zone	Bahama Islands
China	Galapagos Islands	Bermuda
Australia	Ecuador	Canada
New Guinea	Aruba Islands	Iceland
		Greenland
		Newfoundland



-----  
New Routines Indicated in "Times-Advertiser"

British Bases: Bathurst, Freetown, Lagos, Ouala, Brazzaville, Loango, Leopoldville

Capetown, Port Elizabeth, Durban, Mombasa

Route 1: Ouala to Yande by rail: Banqui - Bangas - Juba by motor; to Khartoum by Nile River;  
to Cairo and Alexandria by rail and Nile River.

Air Route: follow Route 1

Route 2: Lagos to Kano by rail; Fort Lamy - Mongo - El Fasher - El Obeid by motor; to Khartoum by  
rail.

Route 3: Point Moore to Brazzaville by rail; to Stanleyville by Congo River to Aba - Juba - Khartoum  
by motor.

Axis Route: Trans-Sahara Railroad for Morocco to Dakar and Konkuati; (to be completed by Spring  
1943)

Route via Iran and Turkistan under construction by Allies.

Route by rail or motor under consideration between Mecca and Damascus by Allies.

Route to Egypt and Caucasus via South Africa across the Red Sea.

Route to replace Burma Highway: via Karachi along the Indus and across eastern Turkistan  
and Tibet under contemplation by Allies

-----  
Burma Road Alternatives:

Tinsukia in Eastern India to Chungking

Karachi in Western India over Northern Route thru Sinkiang province

and thence to China

interior (From Mainichi 3/12)

-----  
Read books on Japanese history - culture - military history - psychology - way of life - religion - etc.  
for better understanding.

-----  
Pay Account

type payment (Jan. 1-1943)

				<u>Repair</u>	<u>Balance</u>
<u>Rank</u>	<u>salary</u>	<u>deposit</u>	<u>Nov. Food</u>	<u>Materials</u>	<u>Cash</u>
Lt. Gen.	¥483.33	435.43	15.90	2.00	30.00
Maj. Gen.	416.66	386.76	15.90	2.00	30.00

Brig. Gen.	416.66	368.76	15.90	2.00	30.00
Col.	310.00	272.10	15.90	2.00	30.00
Lt. Col.	220.00	182.10	15.90	2.00	30.00
Maj.	170.00	132.10	15.90	2.00	30.00

Note: Other deductions 10% base for farm - 1% monthly for enlisted men -

-----  
Yunomi: Tea cup - used by us for rice (cooked) allowance - three times a day, medium pack - level full  
- Glazed white china - 2/10# thick except at top and bottom of sides - 3/10# thick - inside measurements. 3 6/10# thick top - 2 5/10# thick bottom - 2 3/10# high recessed base (sketch available/whg)

Chawan - 6 5/8th# top - 5 2/8th# bottom - 1 1/8th# high (sketch available/whg)

Yasai Sara - 4 3/8th# top - 3 1/8# bottom - 2 1/2# deep - 500cl

Shiru Wan - 5 5/8# top - 4# bottom - 2 1/8# high - 750 cl (sketch available/whg)

Rations -

Daily issue of soya beans (supplied for evening meal) reduced about Jan. 10 - 1942, from 13 to 10 kilo grams - 150 kilograms - 350 ounces - about 75% loss because of spoilage - 45.6 kilo grams grain a meal - (fluctuates - about 60% unpolished rice and 40% barley - increasing 5 kg. for meal following a work period -

Soup - vegetables supplied: cucumbers - watermelon rind, cabbage, carrots, radishes, scallions (long tops), bamboo sprouts, "walking sticks," Gobo Kohlrabi, string beans, bulb item the cross section of which looks like gunpowder, egg plant, several leaf items similar to spinach, bagi, soy bean cake, vegetable oil, flour, shark or porpoise meat - pork - duck - soy sauce - miso - rice dumplings (thick soup for breakfast. Jan. 11 - Cure bamboo today for construction purposes - Pat (Gunner) Sheperd, Br. Army died T.B. ward today.

Jan. 13 - Apparently we are to have hot bath twice weekly - again today - some of our squad saw 2d squad members going to bath house middle of period (20 allowed) and put up tremendous howl about their inconsideration and running into our time. Most of our squad lined up outside five minutes early and squawked about forcing or way in, etc., etc. Some did but all were out at end their time. Instance of rudeness and display of nongentlemanly qualities over a minute or two of time when we had nothing but time. Am afraid it made none too good an impression on or colleagues. Some feeling has been shown by several Amer. criticizing Br. frequent occasions.

Many more rumors popping about - no papers since those of Nov. 30 - Germans tried three counter attacks all failed. Russians pushing entire line now of Russia and in Bessarabia, Latvia, Estonia, Poland. Germany folded Jan. 27 - N. retired from Gilberts, Marshalls, Carolines - fighting in Mindanao - landing in France.

Jan. 16 - Inspection of eyes of Amer. & Dutch. Announced early as "visiting firemen." The Br. Squad announced to its people here would be inspection of fire equipment.

Big jump in tobacco prices (everyone out of smokes now) - Noko. .96 (from .64), Daiton .70 (.46), Shirasaga .60 (.40), Akebona .23 (.15), tipped cigs. 1.00 (.44).

Jan. 16 - bananas again after 2 weeks without

Jan. 17 - Cut bamboo out beyond farm today - Soldiers procured imos from civilian farm - built Dutch oven out of clods in dry rice paddy - cooked in hot clods.

Jan. 21 - Rushing was bopped today by overseer kept raising arms up in defense - cut my wrist today when small hand ax slipped on smooth bamboo at brush pile. Three full days work commencing today by all preparatory to inspection.

21 Jan. rations materially picked up starting today - lights liver-tripe, etc. Reported to continue until Feb. 2) and additional vegetables with flour & miso - great improvement in quality - 28 buckets miso spoiled. Handouts from guard leftovers - bag of candy to W. at farm - out to farm after unfortunate "laugh" episode.

Note on cocoanut - copra - dried & shredded (desiccated) - oil form. Lauric acid content makes fine lather even hard water. Pastry - confectionery - shampoo liquids - cosmetics - soap - oleomargarine - vegetable shortening - lacquers - tanning - plastics - glycerine for explosives - char for gas masks - Byproducts - copra meat for live stock - copra cake for fertilizer.

Jan. 23 - 1944 - Following message rec'd. "Wherever you are, this Christmas message goes to you with my heartfelt thanks and with my prayers for your well being and safety stop God Bless you all stop may your Christmas be a cheerful one stop G.C. Marshall - Chief of Staff"

"American Red Cross sends you Christmas greetings and assures you that all American prisoners of war and civilian internees are constantly in their thoughts." ....from Hugh Walpole, "Rogue Herries page 288

Jan. 24 - Took my fly catch over to Brig. Stringer tonight - came back and told colleagues that I said, "105 from Squad 3" - At once before completing my story some one "stole" the conversation by saying "Oh, 105 - we must have had 111." What I intended to say further when S. remarked, "hat's a very fine catch" to my chagrin. Knowing where they came from.

The carabao and pee cart drove over our cleaned up area ready for inspection. Made the usual deposit. Someone growled a coolie - took stick and and bare foot and repaired damage - Next day he followed animal with his long ladle and caught it on the fly

Camp C.O. made inspection today.

Jan. 25 - Colonel made insp. today. Went over area which was in better appearance than ever before. Col. walked into barracks and right out again. Had a conference with several junior officers - tea - cakes - said R.C. supplies on island - soon here - 2,000 letters for Amers. Takes very long time for censorship - much "love-dovey" stuff - one letter took an entire day. Nippon would fight on - war will not be over for 3 months may last years 2-5-10-50-100. They will take 10 to 1 so cannot be defeated. someone remarked that was wonderful spirit but material would tell. He laughed. Not one word of war news given out. We should work farm willingly. Will be enlarged. Will try to get more proteins - food very scarce and difficult to procure for everyone.

Mountbatten reinforcing in Burma overland with mech. units 20 miles from Rangoon - N. say they have outflanked him - but he has great superiority. Nippon times has ceased publication. Four packages for home distributed - more promised. Great invasion of England by Amer. much trouble there - Germany concerned over a large reinforcements to Patton in Yugoslavia and in Italy for battle for Rome.

Jan. 28 - weighed today - up 7.3 lbs. since last month. Vic has been giving me some of his dividends

Jan. 30 - We had 18 of or white Belgian hares in soup tonight. Small and spread or 500 but nice.

Feb. 1- had one of our pigs tonite. Coming fast be proteins two days ago - about 30 kilos meat.

P.W.s have been sealing imos from camp farm at every available moment. Brings up character - if some will steal this from the other 500 why shouldn't they come in my room and steals my sugar? Braddock and Worthington were caught this afternoon with pocketfuls of peanuts. Joe admitted to comm; he stole and was dismissed with a warning. Doc got lippy and said they were "our" peanuts and he was entitled to them being 35# under weight, etc. The comm worked him over. At tenko the comm. said he was sorry he had to punish anyone and hoped we'd not require a repetition. He has been doing a swell job for us and to do anything to antagonize him or to fail to show our appreciation to put the whole camp in a spot, but we are our own worst enemies and on occasions an the "gut busters" do not think of anyone but themselves. recently

Recent rumors - Germany out Jan. 27 - Germany still holding Russians - New cabinet of industrialists - no war news form Tokyo for many days - earlier said serious losses in South Pacific - too many planes of Allies, etc. Argentina declared war -

3/1/44 - Average breakdown of pigs when slaughtered: noon meal 7 kilos bone, 8 kilos entrails, etc. Night meal 10 kilo fat, 16 kilo meat. Later meal 1 gal. grease. This is 512 ounces uncooked meat or 1 oz. per P.W.

Ginger - sassafras - sage - other roots & herbs - berries - dangerous for diet in many cases

Mar. 3 More recent wild rumors - N. withdrawn to Saigon - Burma recaptured - Germans out of Scandinavia - Truk bombed - deep penetration in Balkans - We dried shedded imos today on stable concrete floor - used brooms to sweep in to sunlight - sacked up later.

Re: weather forecasting - Jim Menzie at Karenko - today he would not forecast before noon - we press Louie Bowler into breech - he said sun by 10:30 A.M.

Mar. 3-4-5 - Group of photographers taking sound movies - walking in park - farm - makeup basketball game and a P.W.s turned out for spectators - church services over objections of chaplain (nearly terminated service) - chaplain had had definite understanding ahead of time - former experience with memorial service in Batavia.

Confusion again at bath house - Br. late and came on on our time - some of our squad rush n before them;

Mar. 4 - 6 cows aded to farm - 3 milk - 20 quarts milk on 3/5 - 8 to P.W.s. No newspapers since Nov 30 - More violent rumors - Russians in Lemburg (Lviv.whg) - Bessarabia - N. withdrawn from Marshals - N. made overture to USA - reply not satisfactory

Mar. 9 - Sudden air alert by bugle at 7:30 tonight - all lights out, later single siren - all clear or alert? Confusion. Lights in some rooms turned on and and tenko.

Mar. 10 - Some sort of problem on apparently - blanks being fired at tenko time - no tenko until called for - At 7:30 all food distributed and tenko called - had to leave breakfast on tables to get cold - more wild rumors: war over- go home soon - Marshalls loss admitted - Burma retaken.

Mar. 13 - Representative from Prisoners Information Bureau, Tokyo, Capt. M. Harata came today - visited kitchen, hospital and outside area. Had conference with operational staff (Pilet-Lawrence-Moir-Callahan-Bonham, etc.) Gave them ten minutes as he was pressed for time - said just on new job from 6½ years in China - graduate of Columbia (spoke in English) - not permitted to give war news - had little knowledge of PWs but would study the situation - had heard vaguely re Red Cross supplies and conference on between parties concerned re method of transportation - our packages would probably come along - shipping is extremely difficult - knew nothing of families interned Hong Kong - Java - Singapore - saw generals all well, took opportunity to assure them we were all O.K. - would look into soap issues -

Mar. 14 - cake of soap issued - third since capitulation - Lt. Hioki told P.X. that sugar had been released to open market but laws covering its rationing had not been changed and control group had to still follow law - hence shortage of sugar and candy. Further wild rumors - Germany has asked for terms - landings in Belgium. Akyah (Akyu-Malaysia?/whg) taken - bombing of Manila & Singapore-Chinese 100 miles from Hong Kong cut off 2 N. battalions - we fought to last man - fighting in North Italy - Allies landed in Dalmatia -

Mar. 16- Another fly campaign. Have practically none in barracks but many at hospital, kitchen, pig farm. 20 each P.W. for one week. Six cows, three in milk received several days ago. Priorities T.B.s, hospital, N.s P.W.s about 30 small catsup bottles a day for P.W.s

More weird rumors: Premier Tojo's speech to Diet - (re Mac A. broadcast he was coming back to P.I.)

When he does he'll have to fight 16 million Filipinos. We recd. terms of uncond. surr. and returning to all islands as prewar. Cannot accept - will continue - will be decided in air. Allies produce 2000 to our 200 monthly must increase." Biggest sea battle of war being fight in south. Denmark and Norway Allies hands.

Mar. 19 - Colonel inspected - looked around at farm. spoke to Maltby - reported conversation - Do you

like to work? Must work for our 1/2 food. -What sort of work would you like? What kind have you for an officer to do?

Reported camp comm, told Cornell - No chance to getting more rice. Getting more than civilians now. They resent and have animosity because lost relatives in war. Must bring P.X. items in after dark so they will not see.

Camp Comm. spoke to Maltby and Cornell re rice status. (Additional to foregoing) 520 grams daily per P.W. - 150 grams for each worker, extra - but those on all day work get 2 bowls extra daily - includes E.M. and part of overhead - This is a light work camp and work only 1/2 day as concession.

This data when known raised a hell of howl from most of camp who simply would not see both sides of picture. All they thought of was themselves and proclaimed that all day workers were horning in on their allowance. Made myself unpopular by trying to point out that the 150 grams per worker was the auth. issue and not necessarily to be issued to any particular worker - but the distribution was a matter handled by the N. authorities - workers on 1/2 day status were entitled to 1/2 of 150 - but no. I was argued down from right and left. Later I was supported in my contention by clarification from officer who received the data - "Full 150 grams to half day workers less necessary amount to give double portion to certain all day workers who expend energy." This toned down the hot argument to practically zero.

Our room orderly - Keaton sent thru Whitehurst a huge portion of burned rice from N. kitchen to K.L. This was a surprise because K.L. and Wheaton have nothing in common and former did not want originally to have him come in as orderly

Reported that soon authorities will ask for report on who wants to work voluntarily. This divided camp into two schools (a) Those who feel that U.S. supports certain international laws and our agreeing to work would not be honorable. (b) Those who want to go out in order to get the extra rice or who think the farm should be preserved.

Mar. 22 - Newspaper up to Feb.1 rec'd. today. First since dateline of Nov. 30.

Apr. 1 - A few eagle eyes continue to watch every move into the kitchen including food brought in - always complain - listen to it hours a days - the N. takes their rank and a howl goes up because the amount is more to what the proportion should be. These complainers embrace the thought that everything belongs to P.W.s and that the N. have no rights. They sort of have the shoe on the wrong foot. I read the lesson for the church service last Sunday. One of the P.W. officers who helps the interpreter read the outgoing mail said it was disgusting how some few write with gush and soft soap probably feeling their letters will get priority in being sent. Others are stupid and discuss tabooed matters in a "I'll show 'em" attitude. We were allowed to send letters on March. 31.

The recent rumor crop: Russians in north Germany - heavy fighting in Warsaw - R. in Bessarabia - Amer. overrun Bulgaria and Yugoslavia - Turkey in - Turkey not in - Panape - Guam - Rota - Yap - Pelew taken - landings in Philippines - British attack in Burma failed and they were pushed out - paratroops landed at Chitagong and in Annam province London destroyed by bombing.

April 2 - Exhibit of carvings. Some mighty fine houses - trailers - chess sets - containers - rat traps - pipes - cigarettes holders - ships - inlays - tea pots - bottle racks etc. Monthly entertainments -

April 5 - Ben Hur Chastain lost his temper and threw a cup of hot water in Joe Worthington's face. Gen. Parker called on Gil Bell to make full official investigations.

April 9 - Easter Day - had one of our pigs in soup tonight. Issued bag of candy and bun. Extra bucket of hot water for squad at dinner time (total 6-36 PWs). Benjo carts arrived - badly needed. Fine services. Thoughts of white birth - told my story - tiger tells a similar one his experience.

The other day Chynoweth and Blackburn were carrying litter of dirt with their extremely slow gait to everyone's embarrassment. Arnold Funk gave them a growl that they were jeopardizing all P.W.s. Chynoweth accused him of "phile" tendencies. Arnold said "If you repeat that I'll drive this fist right through your face."

More wild rumors: N. admit loss of 3 largest islands Mariannas (Guam-Rota-Tinian-Saipan). Bombing of Tokyo and other cities night of April 3. Three pronged drive progressing in Burma. Naval battle north of Japan. Landing at Venice. Patton landed at mouth of Danube. Islands in north Baltics being attacked by Russia. British land at two places in Southern France. Fighting around Rome. Red Cross packages on island. But bulk cannot be assured because of difficult shipping between here and Japan.

April 8 - received Jan 1943 letter from children w/pictures. Val Foster draws razor blade in his soup - got into his mouth - roaches in rice.

Apr. 18 - rec'd. Leila's Jan, 1943 letter - also one from Aunt Mary and Cousin Evalyn.

About two weeks ago we lost 18 of our ducks, probably from pneumonia during a damp night.

Getting about 18 eggs daily now - half dozen to P.W.s, balance to hospital, etc. - More weird rumors - Posen taken - Germans withdrew from area west of Odessa - Patton lands at mouth of Danube with 16 divisions - two British landings south France repulsed - bridgehead 70 miles north of Rome. N. and Chinese engagement at Foochow - more Russian troops massed on Mon. border - food riots and disturbances in Singapore - Bangkok - Indo China - Mongols and Chinese clash on Mongolian border heavy bombing of Batan Is. - evacuation of Hanoi and Hainan - loss of Pelew admitted -

Apr. 22 - the old barrio sow had her litter of 14 - (lost 3). another fly campaign has been on this week - originally started to kill flies in barracks - expanded to obtain quota, to include kitchen farm, even benjo and carabao. Then some smart boys built a fly trap - caught thousands a day at pig farm - Still not getting at source.

American Duplicity - Extract from editorial in Shanghai Times reprinted in Nippon Times - April 22, 1944

... estimates of the Imperial Headquarters are always conservative so far as enemy losses are concerned. Japan is traditionally Koto-dama no Sakion Kuni, or a country where word-souls prosper. Therefore every Japanese word uttered has a soul in it. No Japanese can distort or exaggerate facts, much less tell a lie, without desecrating his ancestral god. This tradition has been most strictly upheld by the Imperial Headquarters, whose communiques are always terse and to the point, full of koto-dama and without any pompous array of superfluous words, not to say exaggerations or inaccuracy. Indeed, we sincerely feel infinitely grateful to the Imperial Headquarters for preserving Japan's koto-dama, in spite of the fact that this Koto-dama no Sakion Kuni has had to tolerate some influence of modern commercial journalism, which was apparently devised by the Anglo-American plutocrats in order to intoxicate all mankind intellectually and to facilitate their world-wide domination and exploitation."

-----

Apr. 24 - three "thunders" last night - analysis gives credence to bombings. Several hundred bombers a minute at came from south the other day and landed at airfield - there is a dummy airfield to the NE of here - a couple of miles - a road runs to it - dummy hangars. Too close!

Apr. 24 - The sweet potato crop seems to be free pickings now - all workers bringing under cover all they can carry. The sentries seem to offer no objection. All morality about stealing from the rest of camp has gone by the boards - cook at farm - result is stuffing and rice goes begging all over camp. But with peanut crop a different story operates. Are watched closely - cannot eat or carry way - our squad

got into a bopping incident - sentry told them to empty pockets - some did - others got bopped - still many were brought into camp - new scheme put into effect to systematize going out to work - more formality - tools out ahead of time, etc. N. sentries again take over control of farm.

More wild rumors - Russians on Purth River - Finland asks for terms - R. 100 miles west of Lubeck, Heavy bombings of German cities in west caused howl from Germany - bombing of Peleliu, Borneo, Celebese.

Apr. 26 - Yesterday was announced as holiday - no work (National Heroes Day?) but morning squads were turned out for work in fish pond. Last Saturday afternoon all were turned out to cut grass and clean up Yasama Park - few tools - had to pull grass by hand -

April 26 - air alarm about 7:30 P.M. - confusion re lights - lying on bunks - keeping quiet - tenko , etc.

April 29 - Emperors birthday - holiday - received 4 bananas - 6 candies - More rumors - Russians in 3 prong drive, one north Warsaw, one south and one toward - (70 miles east) landing on Bali - Spain in, Finland, Rumania, Bulgaria out. Landing on continent . Heavy fighting at Saigon. Peleliu loss admitted; Best N. pilots killed off or promoted - only second raters remain.

Apr. 30 - For months kitchen force has been saving cinders and applying them to mud hole around kitchen and had made excellent job. During rain prior to tomorrows inspection ground was naturally wet. Someone got the brilliant idea to fill low spots with dirt so officers were turned out in rain to haul in clay. Result now is finest mud hole in entire camp. Enlisted men turned out to try to finish fish pond but rain drove them in.

May 3 - Camps Commandant here for inspection - May 1-2 did not see him until yesterday afternoon - constant rain. He made speech - said he was happy to see improvements made - didn't like it that our nations thought we weren't well treated - they were doing everything they could to better our condition - larger farm - more stock, etc. Our working was only exercise- guard health - do not lose mental balance and commit suicide - no hatred exists here - do not start rumors - our average weight has increased last several month as follows - 600 kilos - 200 - 800 - 800. Only God knows when war will be over - maybe by tomorrow - expect peace soon - we are safe here in camp - may not be outside - belligerents exerting every effort to terminate soon.

Rumors - landing made continent -

Of all things - a large colored umbrella appeared - green - yellow - blue triangle - turned out to be seat-cane with umbrella some Britisher had.

May 5 - A real blue moon this evening - mist in air gave the full moon a decidedly bluish cast, verging on green, K.L. and is sweet potatoes from farm. More rumors - 3 penetrations by R. into north Germany. Landings in Phil. - N. admit loss of Peleliu. Bombings north Taiwan and installations near Manilla - all P.W.s to go to Japan because Taiwan is too hot - bombings of Batanes Is. - Volcano Is. captured. Bombing of Bonin Is. - N. supposed to say next assault on P.I. or Taiwan.

May 5 - letters from home - Leila, Aunt Mary, Evalyn - U. C (Chicago/whg). - Michael, Jimmie.

Learned the heartbreaking news about mother and father.

More rumors - Burma show over.

May 9 - Gen. McBride died in his sleep last night - had worked during the day at farm, boiling sun - nausea in evening - felt better - coronary thrombosis.

May 10 - 3 cakes soap issued - most unusual!

May 11- Lt. Hioki had conf. with squad leaders re farm working over 60 years - put in report of those



who felt too old or ill to work, etc. The next day no two squad leaders were in agreement as to what was said. So they will try to see him again for clarification. He said that Col. was in error on his visit when he said N. followed Geneva & Hague conventions. He meant only in part. H. made mistake in shredding sweet potatoes hoping to use later but they spoiled.

Some recent misunderstanding at farm: sentry thought squad didn't work hard enough so he kept them out until after 12 noon - McCloud was kicked by sentry - also a similar case preceding period - a few sat down during work period - a few sat down during work period. - soon most of the squad was sitting- the sentry went on a rampage,

May 13 - Second conference yesterday with Comm. to straighten out misunderstandings - entire new tone prevailed - no longer a matter of honest statement of preference to work or not. Will examine medically any who feel unable to work - for blue balls or triangle - those who fail to receive medical disability a those who stated they did not want to work would be put in special squads and were called lazy and idlers - their treatment would be same as Karenko - small food - special regulations - no amusements - no cards - maybe curtailment of P. X. no meat - it will be very bad H. said - once in special squad no chance to get out.

Another remark made Col. in recent speech - extra work means "extra rice which is nothing to talk about" - "pride goes before hunger."

May 17 - letters written on 14th returned for revision - must not mention weight - if Red Cross is mentioned, must say it has arrived.

May 18 - 1½ packages Amer. Red Cross food distributed - our only others were April 9, 1943. All labels had to be removed and turned in. All cans and containers must be turned in. The 23 senior officers have been conducting campaign to turn over large stocks of Red Cross to hospital - practically 100% against a reserve or contribution thereto. If any needed by hospital let them so announce and all needed will be forthcoming. Many reasons against such a stupid scheme. One wonders why Gen. Parker should be so unfortunate to pick such an item in his first and only effort at any leadership since we have been in camp. Being discredited himself and the unpopularity of the project did not help matters.

-----  
The commandant called upon the 3 seniors to submit a joint letter covering items where we thought International Conventions were not being followed. It is to be forwarded to Colonel. Interesting change of attitude:

Letter sent by senior officers to Camps Commandant by his request

No. 4 Prisoners of War Camp - Taiwan

May 18, 1944

To the Camp Commandant  
Thru the Nippon Duty Officer  
Sir:

We understand the Main Camp Commandant to say in his recent speech that prisoners of war would be treated according to International custom supported by the Code of Bushido. International Custom for the treatment of P.O.W.s is codified in various Hague and Geneva Conventions which we assumed was to be observed in our treatment.

Under your instructions we now submit our views in writing to you:

### Treatment Under International Custom

#### 1. Status of Officers -

(a) No P.O.W. may be deprived of his rank. All are entitled to respect for their persons and honor

(b) Officer P.O.W.s salute only captor officers of equal, or higher, rank.

(c) P.O.W.s are entitled to respect for their persons and honor. Officer P.O.W.s are to be treated with due regard of their rank and age; they are not to be compelled to work; but if they ask for it, suitable work should be found as far as possible, and in accordance with their rank and abilities. No P.O.W. should be employed in work for which he is physically unsuited.

(d) Soldier P.O.W.s should be employed at officers camps in sufficient numbers for the personal service of officers according to the number and rank of the officers in the camp.

(e) N.C.O.s may be employed on supervisory work only, and in accordance with their rank.

#### 2. Humane treatment -

(a) P.O.W.s should at all times be treated with humanity, protected against acts of violence, insult and public curiosity. They are entitled to respect for their person and honor.

(b) All forms of corporal punishment are prohibited.

(c) Collective penalties for individual acts are prohibited.

(d) Imprisonment is the most severe disciplinary punishment that may be inflicted and this may not exceed 30 days.

(e) A parole not to attempt escape may be given voluntarily by a P.O.W.; it is forbidden to force it upon them. They have been forced to perform menial tasks at times in the public highway and in view of the public.

They have been informed that the penalty for attempting to escape is death. They have been forced to sign, under threat, an undertaking on their honor as officers not to escape. They have recently been formed into groups and have been told that if one of their number escapes the remainder of the group will be punished.

#### 3. Submission of Petitions -

(a) P.O.W.s should appoint their own representatives to represent their joint needs to their captor military authorities and their protective powers. At officers' camps the senior officer P.O.W. should be recognized as this intermediary.

(b) P.O.W.s have the right to communicate with Protective Powers about any unsatisfactory conditions of their captivity. Such petitions are to be transmitted immediately, and if the complaint is found to be groundless, no punishment is to ensue.

#### 4. Infirmary -

(a) Each camp shall possess an infirmary where P.O.W.s shall receive attention of any kind they may be in need of.

(b) Clergy may not visit other camps where there are no clergy of their denominations: they may not hold religious meetings other than church services; communion bread and wine have been refused.

### Treatment Hitherto

## 1. Status of Officers

(a) Rank is not recognized for P.O.W.s. It is not normally used in addressing P.O.W.s who have been informed that they are all of one level or rank, with enlisted men. Senior Dutch, British and American officers are not recognized as such.

(b) All P.O.W.s including those of the highest rank have to salute all Nippon army personnel, including the most junior privates.

(c) Officers are compelled, under threat to undertake unaccustomed manual labor, in labor gangs, in the strong tropical climate and frequently in the strong tropical sun, although most of them are of advanced age. Much of their work, they are told, is essential in order to produce necessary extra food.

(d) Soldier P.O.W.s are almost entirely employed as laborers, and officers have to do nearly all their orderlies work themselves.

(e) No distinction whatever is made between N.C.O.s and privates. All are employed as manual laborers

## 2. Treatment of Non-combatants -

(a) All medical personnel and chaplains have been retained, and are treated as P.O.W.s

(b) Clergy should be allowed freely to minister to P.O.Ws.

## 3. Submission of Petitions -

(a) Senior officer P.O.W.s are not allowed to act as such, and administrative appointments are made by the Nippon authorities without reference to P.O.W.s.

The submission of petitions through an O.D. who changes daily makes it impracticable for P.O.W.s as a whole to represent satisfactorily their requirements and grievances, many of which remain unventilated.

(b) An appeal to the Protective Powers has been refused, and we are given to understand that such appeals could not be considered.

## 4. Hygiene -

(a) Belligerents are to take all necessary hygiene measures to ensure cleanliness of camps. P.O.W.s are to have, for their use, lavatories maintained in a constant state of cleanliness.

(b) P.O.W.s should be provided with sufficient water for bodily cleanliness.

(c) The kitchen, and its facilities are such as to make hygienic food preparation of food nearly impossible. Latrines frequently overflow for considerable periods. Several barracks are badly illuminated and overcrowded.

(d) The water supplies, except in the rainy seasons, frequently insufficient.

## 5. Infirmary -

(a) The camp informally cannot provide medical attention at the standards of international custom, owing to absence of some necessary drugs and shortage of others; insufficient dressings and absence of surgical apparatus for special cases; shortage of essential dental equipment and supplies, of desirable nursing and laboratory equipment; inadequate supplies of invalid diet and poor facilities for preparing it. P.O.W. medical officers are not allowed, in our opinion, sufficient voice in deciding their fitness of otherwise of patient for return to duty or for manual work.

(b) Opportunities for investigating and treating serious cases by accessory methods and surgical

operation in an outside general hospital are not adequate by the standards of international custom. P.O.W.s who are seriously ill, or in need of important surgical treatment, shall be admitted to a military or civil hospital qualified to treat them.

(c) Sick and wounded unlikely to recover within one year should be repatriated. Not done, though several exchange ships have offered opportunities.

#### 6. Food -

(a) P.O.W.s have to work on the farm to get necessary extra food over and above what is allowed by regulation. The authorized ration scale must therefore be less than that allowed for depot troops of the Nippon Army, since otherwise it would not be necessary for P.O.W.s to produce extra food for themselves.

(b) Rations of P.O.W.s are to be equivalent in quality and quantity to that of captor depot troops.

(c) All collective disciplinary action regarding food is prohibited. Collective disciplinary action to reduce food drastically has been threatened if P.O.W.s do not work on the farm and at manual labor. In spite of repeated assurances that the food produced on the farm is solely for P.O.W.s own benefit, so far only a small proportion has been received by P.O.W.s. Much has been diverted to other uses. P.O.W.s particularly lack proteins and fats.

#### 7. Clothing -

(a) Clothing is to be supplied by the captor power, and regular replacement and repair is to be assured. Many are badly in need of clothing articles normally replaced only of P.O.W.s can certify that they have none at all of the article concerned. Repair facilities are still quite inadequate; much clothing is falling to pieces for want of repair, and old age.

#### 8. Mail -

(a) If P.O.W.s are transferred from one place to another all necessary. Prisoners from Java and Hong Kong have for the most part received no letters since their arrival in Taiwan, 6,7 and 9 months ago, respectively. and arrangements are to be made for correspondence from former camps to be re-addressed without delay.

(b) In cases of urgency P.O.W.s may send telegrams on payment of the usual charges.

#### 9. Transfer of Money -

Transfer of money to relatives and other individuals in P.O.W. home countries should be arranged. Facilities for transferring money under this arrangement are inadequate. An number of officer P.O.W.s have been allowed, only once, to remit a limited sum, but to close relations only and then only to those who were financially dependent upon them before the war.

The above are the chief ways in which we feel that the present treatment falls short of International Custom. Many less important items are not mentioned. In order that a comparison may be drawn, we attach a report of the treatment of Italian prisoners war in India in British hands, which treatment is in accordance with International Custom.

I. A. Ilges	Major General-Senior Dutch Officer
P.C. Maltby	Air Vice Marshall " British "
George M. Parker	Major General " American "

(END)

-----  
Wild rumors: Burma show over. Russians romping west through Rumania - entered Czechoslovakia, debarked into Hungary - German army disintegrating - big breakthrough in Rumania - Hungarian Army and German reserves routed. "Looks like Germans are being defeated." "Our recent Nippon Times indicate big drives by Russians." "Hell, you should see what's happening now." "I don't understand this Burma affair. It looks like allies have many small armies all over the place."

"Americans have no courage. They bomb an island and kill half - wound the other half. Then send scouts in to see. Driven out. More bombing and kill all the others. Then they land and take over." May 28 - Memorial Day service this Sunday A.M. Had mad request to sound "Taps." "Approved if sounded for purpose stated but not for signal."

May 30 - Small group permitted to go to cemetery to decorate graves - some wild flowers picked for the purpose. Hard rain and muddy trek.

Recent rumors - Anderson (Montgomery-Alexander) - now in command of British in Burma. Mountbatten moved headquarters to Ceylon. Singapore bombed - airfields there shelled - landing on Sumatra - heavy Bombing of England, Holland, Denmark - Heavy fighting in Norway - sabotage in France - especially Vichy-More. Bombing of Peleliu and Truk - "Why - of no use to us or the allies. Wilkie announces for Roosevelt - Russians take Kronstadt (Rumania - Poland or Norway?) - Tojo announces greatest sea battle of all times - lost 70 vessels - still going on (May 21) - situation in Pacific desperate -

Squads out on police of area - Med. corp. not satisfied with activity - gave Bob and Nunez hell in presence of Med. sgt. who said nothing - insisted all squads and overhead turned out, etc. - next day Sgt. was in charge - corp. absent - everything ran very smoothly -

Army hospital at Kagi sends word that belly should be kept warm at all times in this climate - Russ Ives says "Is that just for tonight?"

June 6 - Reported that hospital now receiving 2 kilos meat daily - 12 new middle size pigs added to farm - roofs repaired - new tin sinks in our wash trough - water still off however - Col. and Tokyo Red Cross men came today - 3 of each nationality selected for conference - work brought up about but discussion suspended - a letter mentioned personal package had been opened several times and was in bad condition. Col. wanted to know if Nipponese Gov't. was being accused, etc. - request made for protective power to send rep here - Col. wanted to know why - what complaint we had, etc.

Rumors - heavy bombing of London - streets covered with ass dung and paper (asphalt?) (A Britisher commenting said could not be as bad as he had not seen a donkey in England for years) - Br. evacuate Akyab (Burma/whg) - Warsaw & Bucharest captured - 3 Chinese armies (14-16-18) Amer. officered at Foochow - north and south thereof protecting air groups which were cleaning out all traffic in ocean lanes.

Nugent and Jibow capture chicken - bury feathers - gutting up in barracks. Nugent relaxes vigilance - Sgt. walks in: "What is this?" "Frog." "No frog, chicken." Investigation at length. Cannot locate owners of knives. Finally Plummer and Mitchel admit. "Chicken not major crime but possessing knives violation of orders." The four get five days in jail on rice and water. Members of their groups also punished - one day in jail. (Total 28 E.M.). Mosquitoes very bad - no blankets or bars - stand up. Nugent asks if they can have chicken back.

June 7 - New orders (or repeats of old ones) - smoking - lying on bunks - saluting, etc. Will be punished. Colonel and Red Cross rep. from Tokyo visit camp. Selected group given inst. and called conference. Misunderstandings re work. Inspection of 9-10 squads did not please comm. Will reinspect

tomorrow. Must get rid of chairs & tables - only for senior officers - too crowded here. Chaplain loaned me his chair and table (altar).

June 8 - Comm. walks through 9-10 squads looking at nothing.

June 9 - Colonel returns to explain work proposition. Three seniors called in separately and questioned about letter they wrote at Col.'s request. Groups of 9 from each squad called up. "Do you volunteer to work?" Universally? No." All right, you don't have to. "Are we to be punished if we do not volunteer?" "Does the colonel fully understand that no one refused to obey any orders but are merely expressing desires." "He does." Lists for signatures will be sent around.

Comm. inspects today. Said hall floors were dirty. (Raining hard outside). Wants items removed from walls - cans, etc. dispensed with - equivalent of one small suitcase may be in quarters - other luggage to store room. Question of pressure enters P.W. minds.

Lists sent around: "In accordance with Nipponese instructions. I do (not) volunteer for work." All but 8 signed "do not" plus some of camp over head. Four Americans: Ives - Hughes - Johnson - Cone: In Coventry in part. Inoculation for typhoid.

June 10 - Best of camp laid up for severe reaction for shot - headache - nausea - soreness - drugged - Little sleep last night. At meeting with Col. re work he was very kind - curious - Comm. seemed amazed at his attitude.

Red Cross rep. said no more supplies in sight. Effort being made to obtain 1500 tons month . (Last boat was Grisholm in Nov.) (No mail in or out since then?)

Bulk R.C. items rec'd. and prorated a week ago: 65 religious books - 50 bath towels - 400 pr. sox. - 275 pair trousers - 274 coats - 160 rolls t.p. - 30 blade sharpeners - 300 tooth brushes - 600 soap - 300 pr. shoe laces - 300 pencils - 3000 Gillette blades - 300 tooth brushes - 300 shaving cream - 10 barber shears - 300 combs - 10 nail scissors - 300 razors - 1 cobbler's outfit - 10 cases medicine - 300 pkgs. Old Golds - 300 pkgs. Union leader.

I drew 1 pair sox - 1 pr. trouser - 1 shoe polish - 1 tooth brush - 1 soap - 1 pencil - 6 blades - 1 tooth brush - (504 in camp).

June 11 - P.M. tenko - interpreter went thru barracks looking for ind. ash trays. - picked up several - are authorized for outside smoking - probably concerned about their being clean - no action taken -

June 12 - Monday - the awaited day to see what reaction will occur - Gate kept closed - no shoes available - no tools - no one with duties on hill allowed out. Park not available

Two guards (adm.) came thru barracks looking for lying on bunks - found a couple E.M. Took names . Butch on hand. Nunez called on hill. Guard would not let him back thru gate. He had to go around corner to main guard. Lunch late. 1:00 P.M. Yasama bugle - 1:10 tenko call. Line up inside - roll call - stood for 2½ hours. Minute inspection of all rooms. Pieces of rope - wire - meagre tools - bamboo carrying sticks confiscated. Also spare slippers - shoes. Triangles and blue balls collected. Staff members called on hill - asked if they wanted to continue working for P.W.s, not for N. - Generally replied "yes" but no special favors or special squad. Colonel had stated at conference there would be no punishment if we expressed our opinion on volunteering - he also understood we were not refusing to obey any orders.

After inspection new orders were issued - Karenko status in effect (1) Must have no shoes in possession - one pair slippers and wooden clogs - all others in shoe room or storage. (2) Strict compliance with all regs. as at Karenko - lying and sitting on bunks. No siesta period (3) no card playing or use of musical instruments except on Sunday. (4) Yasama Park closed. (5) Cannot leave

inner compound unless sent for or detailed on duty there. Exercise only in inner compound. (6) No private ash trays - only one official one per room - no outside smoking. (7) After breakfast and prior to P.M. tenko police outside and rooms and halls - ready for inspection at all time - 4 or 5 inspections will be held daily. (8) Serious punishment for any violations - Showers denied - for enlisted workers only - no squad knife - group punishment estab. - Maj. Elzenga died this evening - pleurisy & complications (Dutch) - 6 months ill.

June 13 - Amendment to yesterday's orders: cards and other games played only on Sundays, Saturday afternoons and N. holidays. The N. built six new trenches on the hill. Have firing trenches and barricade now covering the camp. Phantom poker: 2 players assisted by 5 each who whisper name of card player's ear - usual procedure thence - forward. The Medical corp. explained gall stones to 4 doctors - drew picture and explained stone formed and inability to pass thru apparatus caused pain.

June 14 - Guard has alert rehearsal - posting troops throughout compound - Naval game by two players. Each has double form of 100 blocks. Any number of adjacent blocks are marked to indicate battleships (4) - cruisers (3) - destroyers (2) - each player calls a number in turn as though round was fired and hit on that number - to strike a marked square means a hit - all squares hit means loss of that vessel.

Individual cooking facilities were torn down on Monday - Note Karenko: I may not have jotted down: how we formed a circle and each beat the man in front in order to restore circulation.

The funniest story yet: Staten tossed clog at chicken in his garden - knocked out, took into his room to resuscitate, bugle blew for unusual tenko (Monday) - consternation - raised floor board and pushed chicken down - several feathers blew around - he had two knives about - circumstantial evidence after the 11 Squad chicken episode.

June 15 - Second typhoid shot - many again were laid low - everybody went to bed - several could not stand tenko - had to be shushin in spite of no such status - package of candy from Taiwan Army commissary issued each P.W. Bugler sends word thru 9 & 10 Squads he is coming to inspect - he finds 3 sleeping on benches - takes names & numbers.

June 16 - Commandant returns from absence of couple days. Additional orders issued: no sleeping at all bench, floor, chairs - visiting other huts - cannot salute seniors - emergency roll calls at night, must turn out in full uniform - no reading on benjo guard - no meetings of more than two P.W.s - Egan (over 60) got 5 days in solitary for having broken and of fish knife - Crawford 3 days for having shoes - another officer one day for sleeping on bed - if these punishments fail greater ones will be given. The 4 or 5 daily inspections promised have not yet commenced - two or three times some guards have walked rapidly through. We are in the middle of the rainy season good and proper now - has rained incessantly today. More wild rumors - cannot understand the constant Russian advance and German retirement - two days of bombing of Bonins from carriers - no landings France yet (!!!/whg).

Comm. spent some time in 11 Squad Tuesday talking with the boys - He is reported to have told an officer he was sorry to put orders in effect but was ordered to do so.

June 18 - New orders - hours for church services changed to 8:30 (R/C) and 9:00 AM (Episc.) must have N. rep. present.

Pig butchered - issued only to N. and E.M. and the few staff workers - the latter put their issues in squad buckets - grease rendered and used for all. At recent shake down inspection Med. Sgt. inspected Hoffman at hospital for 45 min. Kept talking about his mattress and asking if it were not hard - feeling it all over - looking for items hidden there perhaps. Our few chickens enjoy themselves in the few individual gardens.

At the time the pressure was put on the individual cooking facilities at the pig farm were torn down.

June 21 - Flu epidemic on - 48 shushins - another dozen in hospital.

Russ Ives, who signed "volunteer for work:" explained at length told me how he had made error not knowing what he had signed - was busy reading mail at the time and was caught off base - and after all the turmoil kicked up ahead of time - he got tangled up saying he did not know of "policy." (What policy?) He now infers that he signed knowingly and not in a quandary.

Gargle by squad - find bottle from dump - fill with unsanitary water from well - get pot. perm. crystals dropped in - 4 times daily - close windows and keep the bugs in,

June 21 - Capt. Egan (+60 years) out of solitary - 5 days - not allowed to sweep filthy floor - benjo under board in floor not cleaned for ages - permitted only shirt and slacks - small bowl of rice and water for meals -

More recent rumors - Penang (Padang-Sabang) captured. Second front on - "no news is good news for you" - N. Amb. departed for Berlin - 150,000 landed in Java - paratroops take Java in 18 hours - British surrounded 10 to 1 at Okayab. 5 days bombing of Yokohama-Nagasaki by B-17s (B-29s?/whg) - 4 Br. divs. in Sumatra - naval battle off Pelew N. lose 16 - US 10 - Tripart. Pact abandoned - Celebes evac. - Crete-Greece evac. - Florence taken - naval action in Aleutians - Western Front line apparently from Rotterdam to Cherbourg - Krakow - Koernigsberg taken -

June 26 - 25 kilos pork brought in by butcher for all P.W.s

No night tenko for several nights - several air alarms - Med. Col. abusive to doctors & int. - difficult to deal with.

Mail, small amount put out today. Ready 6/24 and P.W. ordered up 40 hill. Rain - called off - would not bring to barracks or let us use raincoats or towels to keep office and desk dry - hot tomorrow because Sunday - flu epidemic on - must keep signature book dry.

June 28 - P.W.s all out pulling grass by fingers all day - inspection by Gov of Taiwan - 12 new Br. officers joined from Taichou - officers not required to work there.

June 29 - 9-10 squads out all day working outside for inspection. I was released from 8 day shushin with flu. Was pretty bad and such damn uncomfortable conditions to be sick under.

Note Vic Collier and benjo cart driver bathe together - Group origination some time ago - apparently whole group to be punished if one errs - so happened 11 squad. Following is statement required to sign: "We, the following members of group, swear that we will obey the rules, and regulations of this camp, especially, with regards to escaping, and further we avow that we will voluntarily, and mutually warn each other in case of any violations said rules, and regulations are observed."

July 1 - Siesta hour reinstated. "Hey, butch" sounds all over the barracks now-a-days. Some P. X. supplies arrived - mostly soy sauce. Check up on correct name of vessel that brought us from Karenko - some now say it was "Kozan Maru" -

July 4 - a Br. and Aust. each asked me what the appropriate remark should be today - "Happy Indep. Day?" Pig from our farm killed today - to E.M. and N. - our E.M. get sweet potatoes almost daily - from our farm - many promises made in past re our getting the food from farm - have had very little - imos by huge quantities disappear - many bushels were stripped and dried and rotted.

Many recent rumors - landings from Rotterdam to Cherbourg - nearly to Paris - thru Lille - into Cypress - Germans counter attacking. Paris - allies pushing three prolonged drives beyond - anding in Denmark - Hamburg - Marseilles - Genoa - San Remo taken - Russians taken Posen - big naval battle in So. Pacific - Bonins bombed - harbors at Nagasaki, etc. - Mariannas taken - several bombings of Taiwan ls week - Florence taken - packages from home dribble in a couple a day - arrived on exchange



ships last November - some in very bad shape.

July 7 - sugar after long delays arrives by bull cart - then goes out again - up on hill.

July 8 - light bopping - standing up - taken to guard house and similar harassment past several days - sentries peeking in windows - traipsing thru barracks - last night 1-2-7-8 squads turned out twice - 9-10 three times - our bldg. once - Horan collapsed when O.D. reached for his shirt to pull him away from leaning on wall where he had stopped after his faint - Earlier at 8:30 tenko the 9-10 didn't count to suit N.C.O. He kept them the long time counting off.

Sugar was issued today - Kamoshita told kitchen bananas, fish and other things coming today. Unbelievable surprise - fruit since about Christmas - and it came true - fish for supper - 8 bananas - ¼ pineapple - bottle of lemon soda pop for each; Also tobacco for store arrived. All sorts of conjectures after incongruity of last nights treatment and today's days. Many theories. Probably official reason for supplies because today is a memorial day in N. and custom is to make such presents. But it did not happen in either of past two July 8s.

Recent rumors - landings in Java -Sumatra -Timor taken - commando raids on Mindanao - regular bombings of industrial strip in Japan - Posen taken - Marseilles taken.

July 9 - squads being turned out two and three times a night.

July 14 - My darling son's birthday - all the events of that period 12 years ago come vividly to mind. One squad at a time being turned out for work - cleaning growth from hills - mosquito control?

Vanehaus of 7th squad worked over by med. cpl. at work formation for not having on shoes - when hit his arms came up in defense attitude. Hauled up on hill by wrist - kicked thru gate. Reported he was worked over again on hill. Sent to brig. reported given 10 days. Squad leaders meeting with interpreter - "Try to avoid all trouble by fully complying with orders." If I am there I'll try to settle misunderstandings. But if not see me later and I'll try to straighten out.

Guards on rampage re salutes, tags, visiting - Package for Bunker arrives - ordered dist. among his "friends." All his Corregidor colleagues have been castigating him unmercifully. But all joined gleefully in for the kill and were glad to get his property - except Ausmus who is frequently criticized by colleagues as former E.M. was big enough to fall out and not share in dist.

July 15 - Tremendous glow in S.W. sky last night from dark until dawn. Rumored that N. said "no fire." It must have been a convention of glowworms.

July 16 - Religious pamphlets recently dist. by Roman Catholics were called in by N. They had some prayers in them derogatory - A few more packages daily dribble in - some in bad shape. Cartons of cocoa and tooth powder broken and messed up - losses reported include particularly undershirts, razor blades - playing cards -

Attempt to analyze reason for night tenkos - started with other restrictions - only selected squads a night - hardly ever E.M.s - but other camps had same procedure when escape scare was on - if such exists there must be reason - not internal one however,

Rumors - Great progress in No. France and Belgium - all France occupied - Russians break thru in central front. N. Gov. So. Pacific move to Mindanao - N. troops from Burma now fighting in Indo China - Amer. in Mindanao - Kanoye for Tojo

July 17 - Two squads at a time now ordered out to work.

July 19 - Rumor - armistice w/Germany at 2:00 P.M. local time.

July 20 - Arrived P.I. 4 years ago today. Four squads turned out for work this A.M. Stormy afternoon.

Joe blew recall from siesta and immediately raced thru barracks - found several just awakening or who could not hear his call - still on bunks - took all to guard house - stood at attention for an hour in heavy downpour in their shorts only - mail on hill for 10 days - papers a couple of weeks.

July 22 - tenko sounded 1:30 P.M. during siesta shake down - picked up a number of diaries. Hard time getting firewood - picking up all scraps - curtailment of hot water accordingly. Former hardboiled guard which stayed but 10 days replaced by youngsters, probably recruits several days ago.

July 25 - Change in attitude recently - now guard keeps out of barracks - no harassment - Moir & Hope - Johnson taken to orig. guard - thought latter gave former an egg from farm - was pack of cigs - released - Davehaus was released after 10 days in brig - The junior officer found as usual, many in bed after tenko and before 9:30 - w/lights out - new order - cannot go to bed or turn out lights before - many mosquitoes make it s dangerous to sit around thus - 4 sentries came thru to check up - the next night one pig killed - for all P.W.s - reported all lean to N. kitchen.

July 26 - Staff officer from colonel visited camp the other day. Comm had several hour visit with P.X. crew - talked re Amer. - no war news.

More weird rumors floating about: 3 pronged break thru by allies on Western front - penetration by Russians going on for 5 weeks - allies have air and naval superiority from north end of Taiwan to Bonins - Bonins captured - Ryukyu group bombed - mainland of J. shelled by naval forces - no comm. with Philippines - cannot ship bananas here because R.R.s being used for other purposes.

Proclamation by gov. of Taiwan - "Now is combat zone, gird up loins, be prepared for any eventuality." Chinese take coast from Hong Kong to Foochow. also driving down Yangtze toward Shanghai. Two islands in Ryukyu group taken - landing on Christmas - (5th one from north - parachutists initially. France landing assisted by paras. far in near Paris, take airfields - airborne troops - drive west toward beachhead. Belgium-Holland-France occupied. New cabinet in N. No newspapers since April 23. Daily work project skinning off adjacent hills - now on Yasame Park hill. Still off limits. Night roll calls continue.

Aug. 4 - Balsam 4 days - Lathrop 2 days in eso for lying on bunks. Next episode squad leaders will also be punished. Some of latter started to write letters of resignation. After strutting in that capacity is short demonstration of courage under fire?

P.W.s invent more wild rumors as pastime - 3 task forces operating from Aleutians to Australia - cut off islands - sink shipping. Bismark Arch. taken, 100,000 troops. Russian line Gdynia- Warsaw - Breslau and south -Italian line Milan - Yugo - Hungary meets R. line. Convoy near mainland - commando raid.

Aug. 6 - Skerry nodding in chair - Blackburn and Duke on bunks - Uncertainty still exists whether or not there is an order not to turn out lights or go to bed after roll call before 9:30 P.M.

Aug. 7 - Corkill-Carter tangle.

Aug. 8 - Chastain-Cook tangle.

Aug. 10 - K.L. gets haircut after one year. Also shaves off his Texas mustache.

Aug. 12 - Col. inspects camp except isolation and T.B. wards and barracks. Rice ration reduced from 420 grams 30. The 45 or so admin. workers (officers) lose their extra rice. No change in E.M. - 57 grams + 130 work rice - Tubby resigns - 1 oz. = 28.4 gr. 390 gr. = 13.7 oz. 420 gr. = 14.8 oz. - 1 lb. = 454.5 gr. 30 gr. = 7%.

Farm crowd asked how many cocks - 4 - too many to kill - 5 cans curry to hill.

Aug. 14 - Arrived Takao harbor 2 years ago. N. troops take over adjacent camp - reported 17-1055, 50

trucks 250 carabao cart loads.

Typhoon last night - most of split bamboo fence came down - one strip of roof from T.B. ward. Back to labor today in spite of rice cut - official announcement: rice cut from 420 to 390 no more paper will be issued - first time P.W.s have been informed on such matters - it makes for better understanding and stops rumors - speculation.

Aug. 15 - Yardbird rumor - all go to Japan - lowest on scale of knowledge of facts prognosticating future events - anyone might reach in grab bag and pull out on the blind choice plum - but the involved involved of accepting categorically such a statement is beyond comprehension - it went thru barracks like an avalanche and certain ones would not stop raising the issue persistently - all above logic to the contrary.

Aug. 15 - Med. cpl. punishes some of squad 7 - hold kuwas over head, later stand to attention - said did not look happy in their work - faces showed discontent - had to punish - Overhead will draw work rice.

Air alarm last night - may have been real - good time to catch shipping and planes forced in by typhoon.

Aug. 17 - the big sow died today - killed hog yesterday given to overhead E.M., N. only. Med. cpl. went over carefully those who fill out as unable to work - only red balls - 30 years - overhead accepted - others sent to work. '

Aug. 18 - We ate carrion sow last night. Some P.W.s were squeamish, but hunger was stronger than scruples with most. "Mary" was the lassie's name. Cause of death unknown but probably from an itching twat - in heat and they would not breed her. First time in long long while we got some fruit - two green bananas.

Aug. 21 - Weigh day! Everybody fell off. Difficult to keep watches set an bugle calls jump about sometimes as much as 10 minutes off - reminds one of the Tarlac clock. Guard came through today and made all go to bed during siesta hour. Others came thru at 9:25 P.M. to see if all are up and not in bed before 9:30.

Aug. 24 - Nabonas cigars, once 60 sen turn up again at 2:40

Night rolls sometimes more than once still carry on. Miso mizu for breakfast - New kill started by officer labor parties - to be skinned

Aug. 25 - Bananas appeared today - but none issued officers -

Aug 26. - Three air alarms last 24 hours - no work this a.m. - overhead not permitted to go out inner gate.

Aug. 29 - pig killed today - 1/3 to officers mess - fish (dried) and dried beans (first in many months) delivered to kitchen for 2 subsequent meals - this month weighing showed universal drop off -

Aug. 30 - Beans for supper tonight - coolies (40) on hill cleaning off same job we were on last work day -

Aug. 31 - New orders (some reiterated) issued today: no talking through windows - no conferences with padres or visiting except

Sept. 2 - Guard looks for two P.W.s in benjo at night tenko - all cubicles - were in ranks. Recently guards at night double time thru barracks and around area - Water had to be carried from well-reservoir and well pipe lines all out. One Dutchman horns in for big splash both from small amount of water in hand - all lugged in. Dougherty reported no contents received in his personal package - revised report later to include soluble coffee.

Sept. 10 - 1,000 days of war -

Sept. 12 - Wood arrives after long period of shortage .Warnings and new orders: Work will continue - no emergency shushin - there was mixup one this A.M. Yesterday and today hard work in cutting grass - very hot weather - squads start back in skinning kills again. Some who did not want to fall out for work were put in work detail - One young Britisher passed out in heat - new scheme: P.W.s to turn out 3 squads of 30 each each work period.

Sept. 14 - New P.M. tenko orders - from 8:30 and 9:30 P.M. (lights out) to 8 PM and 9 PM - from outside to inside barracks. Inventory of burning glasses called for. Pig slaughtered today - for overhead only - others who sweated chunkling (weeds?/whg) off hills get none.

Have been using a bit of pepper and powdered ginger lately - had to give up because of apparent results.

Four young Britishers were reported sentry for some episode while at work - med. cpl. interpreter, and sentry gave them all a good bopping - permitted to stay in hospital over night -

A.V.M. left ranks at recall and asked camp commander for conference . O.K. (orders later issued that such request must be made by letter in future). A.V.M. discussed episode with comm. Was told his story was not same as reported to comm. Was authorized to contact P.W.s involved and get complete story. Asked for conference by letter. Reported a very pleasant understanding - asked about food - was told gave farm up and couldn't expect any additional - out of commandant's hands.

N. bugler goes over camp frequently looking for violations - during work period in compound three people talking together constitute violation of orders.

Misunderstanding re Nunez efforts to learn what squads , if any, to be turned out for work -

No more milk for P.W.s future issues to hospital - Nipponese - 30 to E.M. - balance sold to staff - chaplains excluded because they do no work for the Nipponese.

Reported that medical corporal Matsumora was successful in passing his exams and is now a doctor.

Sept 21 - hard work past two weeks preparing for inspection - skinning kills adjacent to camp - cutting grass in compound - medical inspection this afternoon.

Almost a complete discontinuance of air activity recently.

Sept. 23 - Rtd. Col. Posthumus - Dutch died last night about 9 P.M. Had been going out to work but was probably heart attack.

Orders again sent down that officers are not permitted to have or use garden tools. Cigarette status now very bad. 30 packs since June 1. Question of future is whether to cut down gradually or stop suddenly.

No paper since April 23 - N. guard most carefully - reported only officers and N.C.O.s may read in C.O. office Are then put in locked waste basket and later burned under N.C.O supervision.

Davis is only one who personally gets his "overhead" rice

Sept. 30 - Had cramps and some "trots" - slight temperature - all O.K. later but ordered to hospital because of two cases of suspected para typhoid - got caught in quarantine there and couldn't get out. Squads 9-10-12 in quarantine.

All vegetable gardens ordered torn up - only T.B.s permitted - a year ago all available space ordered put into gardens. Amer. - Dutch generals ordered to leave tomorrow, 10 kilo allowance. Heavy luggage for later shipment. Kids swim in fish pond - pig and human benjo dumped in there.

Oct. 1 - Genls. left at noon. Recent rabbits for mess for E.M. and overhead only - not for officers because not working, etc.

Re epidemic scare - benjo dumped into hole dug outside of compound.

Oct. 7 - All generals gone - left in 3 groups - baggage increased to 30 kilos - reduced to 25 for 3d group. Orders recd. for all colonels and Am. E.M.s to leave in few days by boat (Oryoku Maru/whg)

Gossip - see treaties on this item - Mr. Greenlay - Doing penance - agnostics -

Oct. 10 - Tuesday - orders rec'd for Colonels, etc., to leave Tuesday - heavy baggage. By Monday - changed to Sun. afternoon. All left during night. Orders changed for us to depart early Monday. a.m. Reveille 3 AM - left about 4:30 - march and sugar central rail to main line. Left by main line 7:30 AM - reached Kiirun 5:30 p.m. Boarded Oryoku Maru - 250 badly crowded into small area - heat terrific - no water since Shirakawa breakfast - small cup of tea per meal - food wonderful - last night supper - rice - Piece of fish - new potatoes - breakfast - rice - ginger - miso soup with seaweed - (best two consecutive meals since P.W.s) - mess style - food from kitchen in buckets - dist. in wooden bowls (rice) or china (soup or vgs.) in our sleeping area. Washing or drinking water facilities may be made available later. Found orderlies from Wainwright. Percival camp aboard. Latter had flown to Japan last Friday. Rumored bound for Kobi. Colonel presented W/P camp 11 sacks sugar - our group 7 sacks @ 200 lbs. as farewell gift. Senior national officers wrote letter of thanks.

Colonel sent letter to boat today regretting he could not make farewell address to us. Considered us excellent and model P.W.s. Did his best for us - some misunderstanding re food, but he still did best he could - built playgrounds, fish pond - going to nicer and better camp - hoped we'd not eat all the sugar until we joined our generals and shared with them - each time we eat a spoonful think of him.

Oct. 12 - Still at dock 48 hours later - blowers turned on which probably saved us from heat prostration - water not available yet - ports and bulkhead closed last night - terrible sensation - we were told were to be underway at once. Some stuttering of propeller - probably moved from dock or were out in harbor part of the night. 15 minutes on deck this afternoon - very refreshing and mighty dark & stuffy on return - many wounded and some women & children aboard.

Interpreter said yesterday we were going to very cold climate. He knew where was. It was not Siberia. So each one must guard his health.

Oct 13. - Friday - Still aboard at dock - invalids were taken off yesterday a.m. - Air raid followed immediately - plenty of A.A. most small arms in vicinity we were locked in - two meals - half pint tea all day - A Dutchman tried to unscrew a plug socket and burned out a fuse - our half in darkness - very difficult to serve food, etc. Misunderstanding about port holes - were opened for light - trouble over it - next time opened they will cut off blowers for punishment - no washing water yet - we're using a salt water tap in benjo to wash hands afterwards - ordered not to because no sink and water splashed on floor would be unsanitary to carry buckets into our area - Tenko 6 p.m. last night held on deck - 10-15 minutes of light & fresh air was Godsend - Night before last I was in horrible shape - doctor said some of us had gotten hold of a bit of bad food - am feeling much easier now - was able to eat a spoonful of rice and a small bit of soup for breakfast - if we could only get some adequate amount of drinking water - when dishes come back washed there are always a few drops on each - I collected today and had a shave and hand face wash.

Sat. Oct. 14 - Well, we worried thru Friday 13th air raids again and uncertainties - some lights have not been fixed and the remaining few are wholly inadequate - even these are turned off from 6:30 p.m. until 6 a.m. and this hold becomes the blackest place I ever encountered. Writing this in some darkness and lying down - no life preservers issue - no provision for emergency - in the meantime we lie here on the bullseye - And air alarm is on now - still have difficulties getting water - half got canteens filled

yesterday - called off and no more since - yet we seem to be only ones aboard except crew & guard - (oodles of space available) and tied to dock - should be plenty water within reach - we calculate about 35 cubic feet air space including aisles. Night roll call on deck gives us 10 minutes of fresh air and light daily - last couple days soup rice for breakfast - rice and and new potatoes for other meals - Today completes five days of this horror. Perhaps they'll move us back to our old camp soon - we play games with the roaches. Note benjo line - getting bulkhead door open - guards - regulations - water - hurry hurry - crush trying to pass in narrow aisle - also food and dish washing formations - could open the second bulkhead door and retrieve terrific congestion in movement of above formation - leaving both open would permit some circulation of air - and reduce mental strain .

Effort made to present problems of health, water, light, air, etc. in most appropriate manner - hospital discussed with Med. Cpl. He said same quarters as occupied by N. troops, not special for us - he had no authority to take us off boat. His mission was to take us to Japan - he did not expect to kill anyone - he had daily talk with local doctor who decided amount of air & light daily - all the present disorder because of one man - Nimitz - believe that some good many result from conf. whereas writing letter to commander would be a different story. On the way up on train Abe told me of having reached spiritual eminence - rejuvenation of soul - whereas he could control emotions such as fear - wished extensively on several occasions the rest of us were as fortunate - Been trying to control self and spread word of encouragement among others - better protection here than slit trench to Bataan - air force coming many hundreds of miles will first attack and continue to do so on air installations and equipment - following that naval equip. Under present conditions we can visualize them coming. Vessels tied up on dock and the buildings alongside have no military value. They can't lay a glove on our

Nov. 13 - 9+ packages received at camp at same time as our arrival - Slave galley actions - so no point in expending time & finances just to destroy without purpose. Such an argument helps me feel better than that of thinking we are sitting directly on the bulls eye. That takes care of some of the mental aspect - but we still are in physical discomfort - more so than necessary -

Sun. Oct. 15 - later yesterday afternoon we were allowed to open portholes port side for an hour or so - also additional water was issued - Again this a.m. some ports allowed open - Am feeling much better from violent attack of what doctor called food poisoning - still woozy and weak but eating all my food. Ten minutes light and air on deck at 6 PM yesterday for tenko. One alarm yesterday.

Mon. Oct. 26 - Still tied up at dock - no indications of early move. Monsoon weather last night, should have been good for a slipout - had extra 20 minutes on deck for roll call last night - double period beneficial even though rainy & misty. Went out on dock this a.m. by squads and had hose turned on us - first bath since departure and great relief.

Tuesday, Oct. 17 - Our lights are still out and very difficult for doing little chores and nearly three-quarters of an hour on deck last evening which was a great relief - also permitted to open port holes on our side after lights out. Six P.W.s were called on for impressions of the three-day episode (bombing). Six PWs to turn in impressions of the trip upon arrival - another bath this A.M. and it was most refreshing - vessels forward and aft of us are loading (all 3 are about 10-12,000 tons each) - first activity harbor in the week we've been here.

Wed. - Oct. 18 - on deck at roll call last nite we were told to enjoy it because when passengers came aboard we could not use deck - that means 24 hrs a day in semi-dark hold for the duration. Are weak and wobbly and eyes do not readily focus, even at the end of our fresh air period - all others the same - and what a pitiful sight they are as they stream out of the darkness for roll call - sallow-dirty-bearded-unsteady on feet, etc. This morning our people in hospital were allowed on deck for a time. Also some liver extract was obtained for Marshall that had been tried for several months. At the same time the balance of the group are failing rapidly under these conditions of severe and close confinement -

mentally- physically -0

Thurs. Oct. 19 - No move yet - limited activity reloading of these 3 vessels - cleaning of ship - some few passengers Simpson and De Carre fainted this A.M - others have likewise - heat and fresh air - no chance for exercise or movement - 35 cu. ft. air space per P.W. - some cigarettes and toilet paper, badly needed, came in last nite - issued today probably.

Fri. Oct. 20 - another bath yesterday a.m. - had a minute on deck to sign for deduction for P.X. Rec'd. 11½ packs Akabonos - 7½ Nokos - 60 sheets of paper - loading going on slowly on these 3 vessels - no other activity in harbor - date of departure seems unknown - some few soldiers came aboard but no signs of large passenger list yet. Med. Cpl. assures us our situation in case of emergency will be given same consideration the boats captain and others are given - lights still out on our shelf - very hard on our eyes - Moved - upper shelf is lower, etc. 12 minutes on deck this afternoon. Not much but a lung full of rainy air - and how foul the air when we came below - don't know how we exist in it -

Sat. Oct. 21 - Some trouble yesterday re final disposition of a man or two on move - usual selfishness & lack of consideration for others. Tenko on deck this a.m. for first time. Every additional 10 minutes of air is important. Still at dock - 12 nights here now, rather severe - new quarters were softer last night - matting on floor and boards even - but many, many flies - also some P.W.s reported bed bugs & mosquitoes - Bell and Radcliff couldn't settle location of final men in move yesterday and went to N. about it - tossed back in their lap to adjudicate.

Sun. Oct. 22 - Just came off duty as O.D. - everything remains most quiet - shushin mixup - tenko on deck this a.m. - ship clearance method put back on disciplinary basis - by myself not by N. authority - more lights out (self-control, forgiveness, etc. ) - evening tenko held below - maybe no more deck privileges - this afternoon the sick & wounded came back aboard - some civilians - some few troops, nurses. Looks like early sailing - fixed our lights tonite but many bulbs are out yet it does help some - don't wish Uncle Sam any loss of effort but hope he has 100% misses if he aims at us.

Monday, Oct. 23 - After much commotion and fits and starts and silences we got under way towards nine o'clock last night - roamed and twisted and made fair speed, along about 24 knots, until we hove to about five a.m. in very quiet anchorage. The early morning rumors place us on China coast. Ryukyu Island group and back at Kiirun - even the dish washers on deck are not in harmony - there seems to be 3 radio towers and vessels and docks in their minds that seem to agree with Kiirun - except we appear in outer harbor - the experts say we must have covered 100 miles at our speed and in the time indicated.

Tues. Oct. 24 - "finally got away last night before dark - about 6:15 p.m. Had been lying in harbor mouth since our return the night before from what was probably a "dry run" - all ports - bulkheads locked - noise - etc. - fairly smooth passage all night - we figured out probably convoyed from failure to use full speed and lessened amount of "polo pony" twists and turns -s this a.m. the N. sent word we had a destroyer on each side of us being convoyed, so nothing to fear. This was the first time anything done to quell mental processes of the slaveys - the guards last night appeared all dressed in canvas shoes and life belts - we have had none issued and no data on emergency evacuation from authorities.

Wed. Oct. 25 - Still sailing merrily along - speed guessed anywhere from 10 to 15 knots - compass shows irregular course but little local zigzagging. Had to turn in several letters of impressions of trip - original assignees were so indiscreet that LKD and I wrote our own to replace the two most lacking in diplomacy:

24 Oct. 1944

Having been directed by the Nipponese authorities to submit my impressions of the trip of the Oryoku Maru from Kiirun to Kobi, I would summarize them into one: How the mind and body can adjust themselves to undesirable conditions. Our first view of our quarters upon arrival in the aft hold

of the vessel made us feel that officers of our age and rank would not be able to make the necessary and rapid adjustment. But as the situation was studied, and there being no alternative, each finally squeezed into a twenty inch wide berth, learned to sit on our legs all day long, developed a method of passing one another in narrow passage ways, found a means of groping in the dark and made similar adjustments. Compensations invariably appeared to ease our problems. Having no water to shower or to shave with we enjoyed all the more the three baths we had on the dock under a fire hose during our fourteen days stay in port. The terrific heat and fear of dehydration, the first 48 hours was compensated for when the blowers were turned on and cool air poured in on us. Our mental qualms, during the three day bombing episode, when all the personnel of the vessel seemed to be evacuated except us, and it appeared that we were sitting on the bullseye, received compensation by realizing that we were in the midst of a combat zone once more. The mental distress of being locked behind bulkheads at sea without life preservers and knowing of no plan of evacuation was greatly compensated for by Hope, the hope that probably our location was known and no action would be taken by our own people to place us and the many other helpless refugees and convalescents in jeopardy. So as I write I look forward to Kobe where a few days of light and fresh air will revive us again.

Thurs. Oct. 26 - Our factors of speed, distance, time, change of course, etc., didn't quite click last nite - we hoped see land before dark but the quick peek by the benjo "goers" were able to get indicated only open sea. We played indoor games with a compass trying to note our directions and get a hint on location. This a.m. land shows up and we think we must be in Inland Sea. Spent a night of tension again having no good news at the time. Tomorrow is Navy Day and we may get mixed up with the soiree - still know nothing of our destination, etc. - absolute incommunicado - as usual - guards, etc. maintain full readiness for safety - lifebelts on some carry length of rope - soft shoes - nothing for us however.

Fri. Oct. 27 - Middle of yesterday afternoon we appeared well out to sea and there was more confusion re destination - guessed Yokohama. Note spilling of water - soup - ash trays on top shelf - and leaking all over those below. I got Jack Cook's ash try on my dinner last night - had to get donations in order to have food. Note soliloquy re God. Seemed to slow down & stop on occasion last night -going strong at reveille - checked compass for half hour and direction was south - more consternation - suddenly they ordered port holes and bulkhead doors open which was our biggest and most enjoyable surprise - at 7:45 AM today were stopped - only one roll call check since we started - benjo troubles - salt water spigot - used by N. also - no drinking water issued the past two days - now standing by in a harbor - some shipping about - no recognition by anyone - rainy

Sat. Oct 28 - Praise God we are finally off that damn Oryoku Maru after 19 days of hellish fears. Completely unable to follow our journey - not being able to see anything - couldn't identify even after we saw harbor & port - turned out later to be Mozi - ordered yesterday AM to pack up and be ready to leave any moment - finally spent the night aboard - medical inspector came aboard yesterday a.m. - looked hurriedly on deck at our chest and mouths - took a glass tube poke - then they closed the bulkhead doors again - sent dope down that reveille at 4:30 AM - leave ship 6:30 issue canteen water as none on train - carry rice ball for noon - go to temporary camp - later meet detail for permanent camp - confusion re lights & port holes - followed schedule fairly closely - on way at one town issued evening meals for all - cute picnic lunch arrangement - box of paper thin wood - rice - top container with 5 vegetables & shrimp - chop sticks - left on train at 9:07 AM - reached Beppu about 12:45 PM - came to N. inn many rooms - 4-5-6 per room - very N. operation - of course some asses had to rush to the lavatory and try to bathe in the wash basin - guards broke it up - astonishment upon astonishment - in spite of picnic lunch issued for supper we were fed again at the inn - soup of radish (tops & bulbs - squid - and roll-sour bread - heavy - perhaps rye & barley - tea other indications of change since entering harbor - M.P. control - window open on R.R. trip - extra meal inn - inn is typical N. style



shoes off at entrance- huge 3 story rambling bldg. In several directions - open - polished floors - mats on bedroom floors - sleep on comforter - porches painted navy blue - brown (gold) - terra cotta - rooms with sliding panels (paper covered) - closets paneled with small cupboards - low table - we eat in large room with long low tables - sitting on floor - our 3rd floor group eats at second squatting - looking out we see innumerable tiled roofs - hundreds of all shapes & sizes - heights - very congested - only narrow streets - some only walking width - Inland Sea a stones throw away and small stream adjacent to inn - bareness of room - panel pictures on wall - bedding rolled and put away in daytime - most got bath (hot springs resort ) yesterday - we expect one today - tremendous lift to all P.Ws. today after change from horrors of boat - faces shaven and fewer lines of worry present - morale high upon realization of full danger of past 19 days - have walked up to the Old Reaper and spit in his face many times but always out in the open where it was not fully 100% chance in his favor - that is what caused the worry - not having even a meager chance - but a good night's sleep and God's beautiful light and air make a vast change - many rumors on our future movements - one side of inn views of some high steep hills close in - a mountain farther off continues that horizon (east and south and even toward west ) - floor mats are in panels that can be removed for cleaning - Bell and Hilsman had a good battle last day on boat.

Tuesday Oct. 31 - everything very quiet - no harassment - still at inn - food light - soup and roll (about 1200 calories) no data on future - our generals were here earlier. King's dog tag and Modius' shipping tag found.

Wed. Nov. 1 - Ray Oday gave me a very much needed haircut today - smoked the last dregs of small package of Union Leader received in Red Cross - had saved it for just such a time as this - had additionally a small salad for supper last night- slaw - onion - sweet potato - celery - interpreter said we would get Army overcoats at permanent camp - that begins to take a load off our minds - spend most of our time playing cards - nothing else to do - note local benjo style - plumbing -

Fri. Nov. 3 - the new guard (32) came about 1 pm today in wool - apparently not from boat - we have watched the ferries come and go but time didn't click.

Sat. Nov. 4 - New guard took over - Taiwans left last light after 26+ months of control - sunny day everyone's morale high - first feeling of mental relaxation, no anticipated harassment since the beginning.

Nitchiman Inn name of our hotel

Monday, Nov. 6 - air alarm today - medical "look over" today.

Thurs. Nov. 9 - new squads of 10 each made up - all moved outside school playground - allowed 30 minutes walk - captain told us his mission as transportation officer - introduced subordinates - put new squad leaders in command - they were selected by seniority this time - No destination announced - major made address in english - rumors point definitely to Mukden - ready to leave tomorrow - Br., Dutch - 39 Amer. leave AM - balance after lunch. Smoked my last cigarette this afternoon. No more in sight.

Probably train to Mozi land Shimonoseki water to Pusan - rail to Mukden.

Friday, Nov. 10 - rail to town east of Mozi. arrive 6:30 PM - change trains 7:30 PM - circuit Mozi, arrive Hakati 9:30 PM - trolley cars to near dock - long walk in dark - some uneven ground - boarded ship - issued basket lunch per two (already had 2 rolls and package of sliced gobo (burdock root/whg) with a small piece of meat issued at Beppu for supper) overcoats issued for trip for these having none - in hold on mats - quite cold sat by broken window last half of rail trip - cold spots during night - still at dock in A.M. our heavy baggage is aboard - some rumor about it being pilfered. Kokura name of junction south of Mozi turned to Shimonoseki.

Nov. 11, Sat. - got under way at 8:20 AM after sleeping aboard - most of night spent trying to bed down - one minute of silence at 11 AM - reached Busan (Pusan/whg) about 5:30 p.m. - attention paid to safety - required to wear life jackets entire trip - over our overcoats - all socks on towel carried with life belt - additional meal issued last night after arrival on boat at Pusan - went to nearby assembly hall - box lunch - rested - left about 10 PM by train - box lunch - hot water at Taiden for noon meal (this procedure used entire trip) - difficult to sleep in day car with straight wooden backs - wool trousers (navy blue cloth ) and wool coats (Br. & Aust. Army issued)

Nov. 12, Sun. - Same routine - blankets and fur collared overcoats issued all around - another tough sleeping job - weather progressively colder. Saw ice Sun. a.m. - snow during Sun. night,

Nov. 15, Wed. - Now settled in barracks a Cheng Chia Tun somewhere in central Manchuquo (Manchuria/whg) between and west of a line Tsing King (capital) (Hsinking/Changchung/whg) and Harbin. Monday night was our third of trying to sleep sitting up - could have been fairly easy in large size, plush Amer. day coaches - more box lunches but cold - made tummy aches and worse - large size bread loaves issued at station north of river (Yalu/whg) dividing Man. from Korea - rice cultivation ceased there also. Sunday AM ground white with several inches snow - high wind - very cold onward - snow Monday - half pack Golden Kite cigarettes issued each Monday- arrived here 3:30 Tuesday - bitter cold wind swept flat - the real "nowhere" but probably a most fertile area - most pleasant treatment throughout - barracks five minutes walk - turnover to new command - all done by Mukden high staff - colonel commanding all camps, etc., address of welcome solicitous of our hard trip, etc. - obey all rules, etc. - signed usual statement - "Will not attempt to escape - any secret comm. with outside - guard property - no fires - obey rules, etc." - major made farewell address - very pleased with our conduct - rated it excellent - would continue to be concerned with us. Capt. Transp. Corps also spoke in similar vain and said goodbye - all generals here - barracks probably Russian construction - all double window each - large R. fire clay stove in each room. More details later - Marshall Dougherty, Campbell (Br. Navy) stretcher cases to hospital bldg. at once. Capt. Davis took sick with malaria upon arrival - to hospital - our heavy baggage came on train with us and followed to camp in native two wheeled carts with one horse (mule/inshaft) - and two in front - counted but not inspected and turned over to us this Wed. morning - are all settled new - 5 blankets issued - iron cots straw mattress - brought B.I. wool and one N. blanket. Slept like a million dollars last night - little ventilation but now stoves are going it is fairly O.K. - gave my Br. overcoat to Gen. Wainwright who had none - food fine - cornmeal mush for breakfast - heavy soup - with home kind of vegetables (carrots-cabbage-potatoes-dumplings, etc.-) No more Chinese cabbage, overgrown radishes - generals say much better food in store soon as kitchen capacity is increased - fine bucket equip. - aluminum or heavy iron bound, wooden all with lids - strong metal ladles - soup - very hot - large portion of fine Amer. style wheat bread noon and night - bag of beans (eat like peanuts) issued today - also 5 packs (205) Manchu cigarettes - fine tobacco - issued new numbers today - mine is 1653 - all mail and data is so identified - name of our ferry boat from Hakata to Pusan was Fukujo - report of 5 divisions in Leyte - big naval battles in P.I. area - also at Taiwan - also report of 57 survivors at (done by those knowing nothing of language) - report of 47 Br. survivors from 1500 from 5500 from Bangkok - convoy sunk by bombers off Manila - 9 out of 10 plus one escort vessel) - platoon of 1200 Br troops among north, where P.I. nine out of ten transports were torpedoes and lost some time ago. Hot water 5 times daily. Other details of camp later as I learn them. No guards inside fence - no harassment no saluting, etc.

Friday, Nov. 17 - My darling baby girl; had another birthday in my absence. Note taking barbed wire apart to obtain wire for many usual purposes - cooking in pachika - taking down N. broadcasts in vernacular in short hand and laboriously going thru dictionary.

Treatment change since reaching Mozi - M.P. take over - stop T. (Taiwanese/whg) in their tracks here at Changchia. Note cards - beds - guards - labor - food, etc.

Sat. Nov. 18 - Floyd marshal in bad shape - tremor - morphine - L.R.N. none to well - took my first walk yesterday - 3 laps to the mile - light snow last night - temp. about 24° this a.m. Good walk - my head cold hangs on - fixed up tin can humidior - helps because air too dry- keep our floor damp - report that gov's. are due to leave soon - toasters now in operation and reveille coffee. Funk signed up for 3300 Red Cross food packages - not known re distribution - finally overcame most complaints and set our small inset window open on occasions to blow out foul air - used area library opened yesterday - a few hundred books - abut 350 P.W.s here -

Nov. 23 - My cold being better I took a chance on our semi-weekly bath. Separate building 150 yards away - storm door type entry - remove shoes - step up on dressing platform - open door to bath room - hot and cold water tubs - dip, shower, soap, shower - when clean sit in general tub and soak.

Additional bake pans arrived so we have bread three times daily and dumplings in soup\

Nov. 26 - Sunday - Big drop in temp. last nite - near zero today - took two laps on path this a.m. - ragged summer underwear - cotton field camp, etc. not so good - wrapped cotton sweater around my head - wove trousers with cotton air over N. overcoat. Top generals and governors expect to leave for new camp in a day or two - were issued fur lined coats - wool lined boots - wool caps - 4 hr train plus one hours ride from here - fence is being electric wired - plugged up some the vents in window today - corn bread for lunch today - 5 pkgs. (205) cigs. issued yesterday - bag of soy beans today.

Dec. 2 - Sat. - The top generals left yesterday A.M. for new camp - including Gen. King who slipped last week and probably cracked a hip bone - total of 34 with orderlies - 320 now population of P.W.s. Comm. made inspection of quarters today.

Dec. 5 - Issued Sunday 3 packs cg. - gum drop candy - day towel - tooth brush - tooth powder - 1 laundry soap - 1 face soap - t.p.

Weather has broken from zero to around 15° F. Pasted up window cracks.

Dec. 7 - sort of a jackpot dinner last night - Soup bowl  $\frac{3}{4}$  full of beans - second bowl  $\frac{3}{4}$  full w/gravy - bread - vegetables & grain patty. Air alarm 10:45 A.M. today - out here in wilds.

Dec. 9 - distribution of R/C food supplies which arrived just before we had started today. Each received  $\frac{1}{2}$  can milk (opened ) and 2 packs cigarettes - we had asked for partial issue but denied - one item a time - cans must be turned back in.

Dec. 10, 1944 - R/C items issued today 1 can Spam (or similar mfg.) - 1 class "D" ration (choc. cake) - can punctured, had to turn back in.

Dec. 13 - heavy clothing issued, socks - gloves - heavy undershirt- 8 drawers - sleeping trousers - helmet - also ditty boxes - inspection today (Dec. 11)

Dec. 11 - Rec'd. today R/C - 1 jam - 1 butter

Dec. 13 - " " 1 tin soluble coffee 4 oz. -  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. cube sugar

Dec. 14 - " " 1 corn beef 12 oz, + 2 cigarettes

Dec. 15 - " " 1 raisins or prunes + 1 soap (15 oz)

Dec. 17 - " "  $\frac{1}{2}$  can powdered milk - 1 butter

" 18 - " Salmon  $7\frac{3}{4}$  oz - choc.

Repairs being made to benjo - fires to remove ice - Open drains, etc.

" 19 - " Cheese and cigs.

Fish for dinner tonight and plenty of commotion - tummies rattling, etc. Later cooks reported these were frozen fresh fish all in good order but very oily variety. Looked like herring or smelt. Cooked in oil they were probably too rich for our soft bellies. Some P.W. insist spoilage from the taste.

Dec. 21 - R/C issue - pate - 6 oz. - butter

Dec. 22 - Soap - 2 pks. gum

Dec. 23 - Spam - 12 packs butter

Play bridge twice daily - less reading available.

Dec. 25- lost hope of being home at this time has dampened Xmas spirit - couldn't go to my family so brought them to me for breakfast - by propping up this wonderful photograph of them on the table in front of me. Additional bucket of coal issued today and bath house opened up.

Issued coffee & sugar from next R/C box due 31 Dec. Breakfast - corn meal mush - 3 buns for the day - lunch beans w/pork - dinner corn bread - fish steak - Yorkshire pudding - veg. soup with pork - apple cobbler - 2 pks, N. cigs.

Roll call 6:30 P.M. - lights out 10 P.M. (1 hour later).

Unquestionably our heaviest food day as well as any one of 3 meals - grand job of cooking & seasoning by kitchen crowd.

Dryness of air - smoke - dust, etc., very thick - many refuse even a crack in window day or night - greatest complainers never leave bldg. Never walk - bathe seldom - where all the training of past years in health measures result in many dry coughs - throat irritations - (what permanent harm?)

Rumor that 500 planes bombed Loo Chou on Oct. 9-10 (our departure date from Shirakawa, Oct. 9). No letters written since Aug. 4 - none rec'd. since Sept., Jan. 1 - Commandant's inspection the other day resulted in orders: some cobwebs on ceiling, clothes not uniformly arranged - coal spilled on floor not in receptacle. Little show put on last night - lights out an hour later (10 p.m.) - had breakfast with my beloved family this morning - their photo on the table with me.

First benjo goer after lights out called the kick off man - carry the ball.

Contents American Red Cross food package I (one) - issue by items commencing Dec. 9, 1944, at Hoten (???) / whg) Camp :

2 - Spam - 12 oz.

1 - Powdered milk - 16 oz

2 - Class "D" ration

1 - Jam - 6 oz

3½ - Butter - 3½ oz

6 - Cigarettes

1 - Sugar 8 oz

1 - Coffee soluble - 4 oz

1 - Corned beef - 12 oz

1 - Raisins (prunes) - 15 oz

2 - Soap

- 1 - Salmon - 7<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> ozj
- 1 - Cheese - 8 oz
- 1 - Pate - 6 oz
- 2 - Gum

-----  
Arrange for temporary transfer of Chap. Thomas Bindeman - 1 Fortune St., South Perth, West Australia, c/o Methodist Church

A couple days later 900 buns, 1000 potatoes ordered backed - from two credible sources reports of leaving - from two creditable sources reports of 90 leaving - speculation rife - discounted by a few because of military situation. Today (8/16) both items ordered issued to PWs (not additionally) - looks like all bets are off - at least for time being - local Chinese - 8 - Men from side camps being brought in here - first truck load rushed in yesterday without even waiting to pick up personal affects. Have had cold - grippe - last night terrific earache- went to hospital, etc., with doctor and got great relief. Note discussion with Gen. Sharpe some time ago re

Note - confusion among rumor mongers re interpretations - e.g. white flour for the 900 buns - some G-2 went to kitchen to inquire - nothing known - so he had the hot dope - only he failed to ask the bakery who alone knew, etc., etc.

-----  
"The English have always had this quality of confident security and this makes them remote from their of the world and will always isolate them whether their island continues to be an island or no. It accounts for their universal unpopularity, for their insular stubbornness, their hypocrisy and their profound calm in a crisis. It accounts also for a generous warmth of heart hidden under an absurd armour of rigid suspicion of strangers. It accounts for their poetry, their lack of imagination, their peculiar humour, their irritating conceit and ignorance in foreign countries, and a certain naive youthfulness which is both absurd and attractive."

-----  
Walking in Clogs

Col. A. P. Durham (Aus.) M.C.

Walking in clogs

Toiling like coolies

Wading in bags

Mumbling and grumbling and stumbling in clogs.

How will they greet us

When we go home

Coming to meet us, cleaving the foam.

"Why does he bow to us

He we thought dead.

Why this kow-tow to us

Bending his head?"

Walking in clogs, stalking in clogs

Feeding on offal, sharing with hogs.

Mumbling and grumbling and stumbling in clogs.

Is it the price he pays  
For sloth in former days  
Has he done penance yet walking clogs?  
Kei-rei, penance yet walking in clogs?  
Kei-rei Kiotsuke and Kashira - Squad  
Migi, hidari and Naka - Oh God!  
How can we hold up our heads wooden shod  
Walking in clogs talking clogs.  
Senses are somnolent, memory fogs  
How can we lift ourselves, walking in clogs.  
Walking in clogs, walking in clogs  
What can we strive for walking in clogs  
Fortitude dignity, patience in clogs  
Comradeship, brotherhood, soldiers, not dogs.  
Think not that death is nigh  
Holding our heads on high  
Quench not the flashing eye  
Walking in clogs.  
Walking in clogs, walking in clogs  
What if our feet are bare  
Hold or heads high in air  
Suit us like gods!

-----  
Received this date 1½ packages.

American Red Cross - Prisoner of War -

Invalid Food Package No. 1, with following contents:

- 1½ - Kup Kafay - American Dietside Co. 4 oz.
  - 1½ - Kraft American cheese - ½ lb.
  - 1½ - salmon
  - 1½ - Welch Grapeade - 6 oz.
  - ½ - dried prunes - Calif. Prune Growers Assn. 1 lb.
  - 1½ - Rose Mill Pate - Sahl Mayer Inc. - 6 oz.
  - 2½ - corned beef - 12 oz. Bovin
  - 1 - Ensign raisins - Rosenberg Bros. 15 oz.
  - 4 - Emergency Ration D - 4 oz.
  - 1½ - Milko - Amer. Food Products Co. - 1 lb.
  - 5 - Preserved butter - Kraft - 3¾ oz.
  - 2 - chopped Ham & Eggs - Field Ration K - 3½ oz.
  - 3 - Corned Pork Loaf - " " " - ¾ oz.
  - 1 - Soluble Coffee - Coffee Products Corp. 4 oz
  - 1 - Spam - Hormel Co. 12 oz.
  - 1 - Prem. - Swift - 12 oz.
  - 3 - soap - Swam
  - 13½ - cigarettes
  - ½ # Domino sugar
  - 8 pkgs. Bouillon Powder Walter Baker Co.
-

### Failures in Personnel - (during war and as P.W.s)

(a) Failure to observe many small items demanded by Japanese authorities - use of clogs - slippers - shoes - proper salutes - compliance with commands in ranks - smoking, etc. - use of bird bath for soaking, etc. - lights burning - washing feet and privates in drinking area - use of drinking water vat to rest equipment on -

(b) Failure to respect rights of others - rush for mess at Tarlac - on boats - "seconds" - loss of laundry soap, etc. - borrow tobacco for pipe load and then fill pouch - splash others at fountain and sink - "gas passers" noise during siesta hour - spectacle case episode (bought for those that ordered but many others rushed in and grabbed) - dozen bananas given to a group at Takao (on boat) Townsend grabs two when a score had to do without any - Roy takes second deck of cards and many had to do without - arguments over limited food distribution (Ham & Aldridge) (Ham & Lawrence) - prorata: each time always in own favor regardless of prior inequality - kitchen force at Tarlac & Karenko - their food consumption - constant criticism of colleagues and superiors - attitude that no rank exists and all are equal (loyalty & discipline) - loan money at exorbitant rates - buy up checks - attitude of many in group living refuse to conform - bed arrangements - take turn on routine matters. Note also how some get books and retain for a month or more at expense of others -

### Observations on Discipline -

It is the major basic quality upon which an efficient army is constructed. A job worth doing is worth doing the best of one's ability regardless of superficial arguments to the contrary - sometimes time and tools limit perfection, etc.

It is easy sometimes (recalcitrant) expend more effort and time to avoid work assigned than to accomplish promptly in the first place (need for supervision which is a part of command - fatigue - details - walk across street to avoid a salute - etc.) The NCO and squad & platoon commanders are the backbone - for discipline - training - action.

Discipline operates in two ways - down and up - it is not only demanded of subordinates but is a voluntary giving from the heart and spirit of the subordinate. Thereby he sets the example of his subordinates. The will and desire to act in a true soldiery manner is the real and true basis of discipline.

Unfavorable discussion and criticism of colleagues and superiors should never be indulged in. (Too often it is without opportunity for proper research and analysis as the facts that prompted the action of the superior are seldom available to the one that makes the criticism) - It indicates a poor spirit of discipline and builds discontent - disrespect - insubordination. Do not express the ego in such manner since no one is perfect and such conduct probably will have reverberations. The true spirit is to accept the manner and personality and effort of colleagues and superiors as an honest effort on his part and then pitch in with all the will and energy at our disposal to make a success of the situation for the larger and common good. The situation is always bigger than an individual and the latter must subserviate himself thereto.

Earnestness, willingness, sincerity are necessary elements. No laughing at other soldiers or civilians - all training should be deadly serious business.

The results of democratic living with the privilege or criticism - no place in military service - no such thing as a "democratic" army if an efficient one is desired - no place for criticism except in constructive sense with facts at hand to support contention - avoid many off-duty" discussions of others as is now the ingrown habit.

When desire to criticize give thought to good qualities and strike a balance - (what part can be

attributed to different personalities - temperament - lack of knowledge of others ) - there is plenty of good in everyone and one's attitude toward others may materially alter shown both sides are inspected (how about required close living initially to develop more intimate relationships?)

Pass responsibility down to lowest rank - hold them to it - allow to use their own method (e.g. argument Roy had with me over my effort to collect sweater data for P.X. - my method of a comprehensive report - present one plus back order - was over his head) - stand back of their effort - do not interfere unnecessarily - discuss errors privately - (no major errors are likely to occur down below). observe and supervise only. Give definite and categorical responsibility - something that the subordinate can definitely take pride of accomplishment in and take thought off one's self in action (pride of some in work on P.W. farm - to do job fully and properly in spite of feelings otherwise for pride and self-respect - WPAers - impress on him his own individual part and how it effects the major part (even though it be but one meter of ground to hold in a defensive sector. Keep the responsibility within each's limitations but require them to extend themselves for accomplishment and enlargement of abilities and confidence in self. This will enlarge their possibilities for the future. Praise accomplishment and commend - avoid competitions as conditions, abilities, state of training and methods are dissimilar usually. Let each believe that his task assigned is of utmost importance and worthy of his best effort. Train him if no ability or if slipshod - or replace. "Cut heads off" promptly when unfitness is shown - (examples)

Accept military colleagues as professional equals - even if not socially - all on same team and spite of opportunity to criticize adversely superficially appearing errors and derelictions there is plenty of good and real value in each one. Perhaps he does not respond as we do nor think nor acts as we; at the same time he has certain analytical and functional ability that supports him to get his job done even though we do not like his method. Stick to our own knitting and believe in the other fellow. This takes strenuous effort on our part to overcome our inherent desire to criticize everybody and everything - it is one of the weaknesses in democracy when poorly applied. Live close with our colleagues and learn to know them intimately and many traits which on the surface are obnoxious or distasteful to us are lost in the shuffle as we learn and discover the real value of them - (Note the changes in estimation of values caused close living in P.W. camp.)

Make up your mind that all colleagues above - below and on same equality are the very best and let them and others know that you feel that way. It will cause tremendous favorable response in such encouragement to them ( compare that with feelings when one is uncertain how he stands with his C.O for instance). How would you react in that position? - Cooperation - coordination - elaboration - assistance and and rather than maintenance or a critical viewpoint. Weaknesses will show up and perhaps can be overcome or placed in relative value or position by our friendly and helpful attitude. Join up and boost for the team. All working and striving for same end - same mission. It is an obligation! Dividends only can result from such an attitude. When you are in possession of intimate knowledge of their many characteristics and you possess an analytical ability, then your criticism is of value and you can afford to form estimates of his actions. Also look to his results in all things and all phases of his activity. This will often reduce the value for critical feeling over limited actions of his. Make a comparison of "good and "bad" qualities as they appear to you - see things in relative light.

Never allow troops to be idle - keep busy - but useful work must be accomplished to avoid troops feeling their work is in vain and becoming discontented - work off heavy rations issued - healthy exhaustion before each meal - watch overhead that they and all are in peak of condition - each group to drill & function on the double like football squad - Instill a passion for achievement - Refer to Xenophons "Cyropaedia" esp. Book I

Commander should not dissipate his credit by personal appeals - let subordinates do that - saving his prestige for critical and desperate times - remain final arbiter - judge, etc. Spiritual - moral - physical training -

The fighters, not shirkers; the courageous, not cowards, have best chance for victory & safety.



Notes from Xenophon's "Cyropaedia" - think not too highly of self nor rejoice as the fool rejoices - after you are gone will men cherish your memory and call you blessed - yield to your elders - honor them and be honored by those younger - acquire faithful friends for loyalty - win not by violence but by loving kindness - seal of brotherhood - mess mates - colleagues - support them - hold them in honor and trust - righteous deeds free from inequity - meditate no evil otherwise - you will forfeit the confidence of every man - can men trust - keep your word and promises - noble achievement - is avenue to fame - avoid injustice and impiety - harden body - avoid softness as a luxury - dignity and equality to be raised of self and subordinates - know others by name - strength and virtue

#### Additional Notes on Discipline -

Re support and loyalty and indications of proper discipline - showing how badly it is missing in Am. officers and likely public in general - does democracy lend itself or need personal discipline): Corkill, admittedly weak, never had support, cooperation or loyalty of his squad members - always pulling in 28 different directions - each arbitrarily objected to everything - yet he was undoubtedly more familiar with the instructions he received in squad leaders conference and should know more what was intended than the 27 others who had not listened in - he was responsible but members would rather be obstructionists than cooperators and for no tangible reason except ego and lack of discipline (still on payroll) - same to a degree with Lawrence - example, he says lights should off at 8 A.M. but half the squad objects because of inherent natural independent tendencies and "just because." The Gov. of Java, young in years, came in the gramophone concert room last night (2/10) and all the Dutch officers rose and saluted and offered him a seat - including older high ranking generals. A fine example of respect and loyalty. Should have been witnessed by all. Gen. Key comes to the kitchen to lug food and the Britishers standing there salute. Have never seen (or seldom) an Am. exchange courtesies with his seniors. Have made a point to always salute our senior generals when I had a hat on in the open and always spoke in polite and courteous military fashion to them including a "Sir." - feel better for it and it maintains my self-respect. Do not salute uncovered because it is contrary to Nipponese methods and I do not want to incur any misunderstanding of their regulations. Other violations of discipline - use of lighters for pipes - cigars - sitting or smoking on bunks.

(Loyalty to responsible officer - (squad chief) good discipline, inherent, would call for support.) - use of shoes & clogs inside - no smoking after ash trays removed at night - falling out for work - promptness in falling out especially A.M. tenko (to be in ranks or to start from room at sound of bugle - only one call sounded not like ours with "first call" and "assembly"). I made the comment that it was obvious we should be lined up at bugle call was denounced by recalcitrants. Anyhow on rare occasions the O.D. as there at bugle call and tardy ones frequently were "bopped." Perhaps I was right after all. Also bowing at "wakara." - is American way of discipline getting results? Or can compromise be found - summary action needed. Democratic life - carried into army - different groups in educational standard in different units - cases of unit of high school & univ. men vs. lower class, latter best peace time disciplined - former more able to carry on war duties because of thinking qualities - Responsibility of NCOs - civilian educational standards for appointment - military schooling - elevate - dignify - salute and respect to -

-----

#### Notes on Administration of P.O.W. Camps by British in India

P.O.W.s dealt with under Hague Convention.

3,000 P.W. per camp - Lt. Col. in command with 16 officers x 64 E.M. staff. Guard of one battalion for 3 camps.

8 camps under a major general w/staff  
45 sq. feet per man - field officers housed separately with double space.  
Officers messes - ante rooms - outside space - shower, baths, etc. - Medical room per camp under P.W. surgeons -  
Doctors and priests rank as officers but are not considered P.W.s  
Beds for all.  
Full rations plus special items suitable to nationality - cooking, serving etc., by P.W. E.M. -  
Officer messes by contract everything is provided by contractor - usual officer mess standards - prorated to officers accts.  
Contractor runs canteen and ante room bars - beer to all officers - spirits to field officers.  
Alternate mess method - by officer P.W. control - full rations issued - special items purchased additionally.  
Canteen - clothing except uniforms - food - drinks - provisions - toilet articles - tobacco - matches - books - magazines - footwear - sweets - etc. plus special items desired by P.W.s.  
Prohibited articles - military equip. - important military documents - sharp weapons - tools - poisons - currency - military articles confiscated - all others receipts given - ind. accts. camp currency issued - weekly advances -  
Command - senior P.W. in all units in local command - held responsible - has own staff - deals with authorities -  
Roll Calls - by P.W. - check to authorities may be cancelled for good behavior .  
Security - Guard bn. sole resp. to prevent escape - escort of P.W.s - On duty 4:00 PM to 7:00 AM only - Provost balance of day - guard never enters enclosure except on emergency - not concerned with administration -  
Discipline - P.W. officers salute only British of equal or higher rank -  
E.M. salute all Br. officers - max punishment 28 days solitary on bread and water - P.W. seen escaping may be shot dead - if captured after escape only 28 day punishment is permitted - P.W.s may interview camp commandant on complaints - or may present case in writing to rep. of Protecting Power - Latter may visit camps to investigate any matter - P.W. cannot be deprived of badges of rank, medals, decorations, etc. - may wear at all times - officers retain own uniforms - E.M. issued special uniform clothing -  
Communications - 2 letters weekly - cables in emergency - receive letters & parcels on arrival and Red Cross stores at regular intervals -  
Religion - every persuasion respected.  
Medical - clinic in each wing (500 P.W.s) for hospital examined by Br. medical sent immediately by ambulance to P.O.W. hospital w/full facilities  
Recreation - officers not permitted to do work of any kind - E.M. work six hours - gym equipment - games - hobbies (workshops-tools, etc.) - musical instruments may be purchased - concerts & entertainments two or three times weekly (until 10 PM) - cinema weekly - daily up-to-date newspapers-books-periodicals - B.B.C. broadcasts with local loudspeakers - may visit friends or relatives in adjacent camps - cross country walks weekly - P.W.s treated as honorable prisoners of war, in no way victimized or persecuted - every facility and comfort except freedom - full recognition of difference in rank and status - batmen permitted -  
At reveille P.W.s may give three cheers for own king and sing national anthem -  
Breakfast - porridge, 1 dish, eggs, jam, bread, fruit -  
Lunch - soup and 2 courses -  
Tea - and toast  
Dinner - 3-4 courses  
Br. buglers snd reveille and lights out - P.W. sound other calls using national call -

Sunday - Calls ½ hour later

Quote from R.W. Chambers "The Drums of Aulone"

"Men of his origin and class and education make vast importance of little things. It is the small observances and customs that have made them, and they fear to let loose of these lest again they themselves become as nothing. They have nothing to fall back upon. Nor are capable of understanding that nothing really matters when one's self approves."

-----  
Extracts From Nippon Times

Published daily in "ears."

To our Goal, with But One Heart and One Object!

Fight it Out to the Last Man Till America and Britain Are Down and Out.

The Die Is Cast and Japan's 100,000,000 Will See It Through.

In a Long War Victory Favors the Spiritually Strong.

Through Unity and Determination the Anglo-Saxon Surrender

The United People of Yamato Are the Unifiers of Asia

Nor flood Nor Fire Will Stop Until Till We've Won

Smite Until Our Foes Bend on Their Knees.

Never Sheathe the Sword Until Victory is Won.

The Die is Cast, Let's Fight to the Last!

Smash All Obstacles and Come Out Victorious.

Solid Front Cooperation Behind the Guns!

For Common Prosperity and Well-Being.

For Independence and Fraternity!

A New Order Will Rise From the Ashes of Washington and London.

Surmount All Difficulties Till the Foes submit.

Nippon will Be the Cradle of a New Civilization.

When Longer Wars are Fought We Will Fight Them.

Down With Tyranny in the Guise of Democracy.

Nippon's Unity Means the Victory of Asia.

Hold Aloft the Banner of Holy War and Common Prosperity.

Fight On to the Last - Drive the Blood Suckers From the East.

-----  
Annual Functions

New Year Celebration (Jan. 1-3) - greatest joyful event - Pay calls -

Maine-maki (Bean throwing ceremony) (around Feb. 4) - Fortune in, devils out

Hina Matura - Doll Festival for Girls (Mar. 3)

Hana Maturi - Floral Festival (April 8) - birthday of Buddha

Tango-no-Sekku - Boys Festival of Flags (May 5)

Aoi Festival of Kamo Zinsaya Shrines (May 15)

Tanabata Maturi - Star Festival (July 7) Star Festival (July 7)

Vega meets Altair on bank of Milky Way

Bon Festival - Feast Lanterns (July 13-15)

honors spirits of dead

Gion Maturi - (July 17-24 - protection of the gods

Kawa biraki - River Fete (end of July)  
 Zidai Maturi (Oct 22.) - great festival of Kyoto  
 Siti-go-san (7-5-3) - Childrens Shrine  
 Pilgrimage (Nov. 15) - children of 3 boy of 5 -  
 girls of 7 - express gratitude for reaching critical ages  
 Tosi-no-iti - Year-end Market (Dec.14)

---

Allied Troops Capitulated in Pacific area - Compiled at Shirakawa from Memories and Records of  
 C.G.s concerned - Sept. 1944

<u>Place</u>	<u>Surrender Date</u>	<u>White</u>	<u>Native</u>	<u>Total</u>
Guam	12/10/'41	115	200	315
China Command	12/25/'41	6,000	6,300	12,300
New Guinea Timor-Celebes	2/'42	1,100	4,500	5,600
Malaya/Singapore	2/15/'42	55,000	45,000	100,000
Java - Aus.) Br. ) Am. Dutch	3/8/'42 " " "	11,000  400 30,000	   25,000	   66,400
Sumatra-Dutch Br. ) Aus.)	3/28/'42 " "	2,500 200	5,000	7,700
Borneo Br. ) Aus. ) Dutch	3/31/'42 " "	14 100	1,025) 5,000)	6,139
Bataan	4/9/'42	12,000?	62,000	74,000
HDM & SB-Army Navy M.C.	5/6/'42	5,012 2,058 1,670	 3,616	12,356
Visayan/Mindanao	5/10/42	1,200	9,800	51,000?
No. Luzon				

---

Civilians not included in above

---

How futile, spent , we are  
Who now sit idly by  
While battlefields afar  
Ring loud with conflicts cry.  
Our friends on other days  
Are leading Mars' parade.  
They war in modern ways,  
All poised; their plans are made  
To dare on land and air,

At sea, with hearts unquailed,  
Bold feats we cannot share  
Who fought, besieged, and failed.  
If ever envy be  
Forgiv'n in anyone  
We know our God will see  
Our plight; our sin condone.  
Of course our minds still burn  
With envy of our friends!  
Of course our hearts still yearn  
For fate to make amends.  
Let us take the sword!  
Provide our final test!  
Give us a closing word  
Who losing did our best.

---

One of several similar "prophesies," this came out of Sage in Dec. 1944 - so it was a "prophesy" in retrospect:

We had to run in '41,  
We still withdrew in '42,  
We took the sea in '43  
And came ashore in '44  
Our final drive in '45  
Took all the tricks.  
Peace '46!

---

Sept 1 - Sept. Morn - Beautiful A.M. tenko - not a cloud - air alarm last night - full moon waited some time for A.M. tenko - recall blown - tenko at 7:30 A.M. - Guard recently going thru barracks at night - heavy shoes on noisy floor make terrific noise - no officers out for work for a week - overhead had taken up their special badges authorizing them to leave inner gate to go to hill -

See Hemmingway's "Farewell to Arms" for masterpiece of omissions - greater effect obtained than if details given -

Novels: Broken Sabres - Not Long Remembered - they Also Serve - trilogy The Scouts, The Tie That Binds

Rediscussions: Futile - will not hear each other out - inject one point. Will controvert without considering all points - no criteria of common denominator. He who has made no mistakes had made little effort -

Note: the classified ad system in bulletin board -

One thing at a time - single track - suspicion - curiosity - emergency situations - inconsistency.

Neither Roman law nor custom recognized a slave as a human being.

Transition from pagan civilization to Christianity.

Nippon go (Japanese language/whg): benjo - gofujo - habakari - (Chic Sale (Am. comedian/whg) - among men - very polite)

Re novel: confusion of thought and action - realization - must settle down to clear thinking to extricate self and other. Note P.W.s in camps.

A character: one that combines all evil and bad characteristics, etc., self interest, lack of broad view. sycophant, etc.

1945

Jan. 1 - Commandant's inspection the other day resulted in orders: some cobwebs on ceiling clothes not uniformly arranged - coal piled on floor not in receptacle. Little show out on last night - lights out an hour later (10 pm) - had breakfast with my beloved family this morning - their photo on the table with me. First benjo goer after lights out called the kick off man - carry the ball.

Jan. 7 - Red Cross supplies extended from 4/30 to 6/30 - total 9 boxes each originally - 1 3/4 issued at time of change of schedule.

Jan. 8 - Our coldest day - during my walk the tears froze on side of my eye sockets. Have been doing 2 miles on the track almost every day. Still many who never leave the barracks. Recent cases of pneumonia among Americans - Richards-Stansell-Lawrence - Campbell. Recollection from Taiwan in early days - the remark that B/P was our friend.

Note - appropriateness of RW constantly whining to N. re short rations.

Recent rumors - 7 div. On Leyte - sea battle in Phil. area - naval battle Leyte Bay - air battle off Taiwan-U.S. task force in Lemone Bay - McA.hq. in Leyte in Leyte - task force off Lingayen - N. naval force cut off in Celebes - Germans counter attack - Russians continue to advance (earlier one million R. concentrated east of Budapest - like force at Metz) Coal allotment and method of issue - Recollection: at Shirakawa, Rawitzer and Lynch both refused to give me the least help in preparing a power of attorney draft to send home - beneath their professional dignity - not being paid to give advice on wills etc.

Jan. 20 - temperature reported as 37% C. below. Doctor has been having a bucket of flour paste yeast made up daily - a few spoonfuls to each on his sick list - some over and it is a great joke to watch the greatest hogs here live up with the invalids - licking their chops and asking what the yeast could do for you. Worthy of note - the snow-frost and ice designs on window panes - pastel roses and blues when sunrise strikes them.

Feb. 1 - 80 sheets of tissue announced as monthly allotment - for Feb. recd. 75 - on three occasions lately when hot water cauldron cut off for repairs or water off Brougher insisted upon sneaking some - ruthless selfishness and ego. Caught each time and informed. Finally got dentist to come to camp twice weekly - many badly in need of work. Richards & Tea Sledge tangled at Shirakawa. Harry out his canteen filled with water on my window sill - water froze hard and pushed canteen into bulging shape. We were warned by authorities that Feb. 5-12-13-18-27 were Chinese N.Y. days and not to be frightened if we heard firecrackers. Note from Shirakawa - capturing rats alive and turning over to N. soldiers - O.K. once caught a snake and cooked Note Mr. Bunk the broker, and his benjo signs - O.K. - full - etc. - also on stove - \

"If you find a cubicle soiled rub out the OK sign please" - no fires - lives by his wits but signs have sense to them at that.

3d Sunday after Epiphany - I conducted services.

Feb. 8 - Millet has so many clinkers in it one meal was floor sweeping and as one could eat it even though kitchen had spent hours taking out all they could - corn meal runs out and millet for breakfast - (bad)

Note the arguments of a very few who were willing to work at Shirakawa: for personal gain - to avoid rice cut - to keep good relationships - to play cards - sit on bunk etc. but to Hell with Sammy - "I owe  $\mu$  to my family" etc.

Judge Lynch by direction speaks on our responsibilities under A.W.s (3 years late) - re respect etc. -

brilliant minds in the past have strutted their "I am a P.W. and so is he and no better than I" - But they still on payroll and took oath of office.

Soldier trying to trade sugar and buns for a wrist watch. Our eleven sacks from Taiwan were reduced to 5.

Feb. 15 - ordered to scrub floors - has the weather broken? Several fine days in a row. Occasional plane comes over - old models someone said B-4 - before the war.

Colonel makes inspection - held conference with a few seniors -- questions and answers: mail - in and out - difficulties of censorship no mail in Mukden (we have not written nor received since early August - except local generals wrote in Nov. - sent to Mukden for typing & censoring - a few returned for signatures) benjo - flies - dysentery - don't worry - a second dentist - impossible - an oculist (sic) - will take up with his medical rep. - newspapers - in -

private papers and heavy luggage left in Taiwan - will look into - 25 additional orderlies - impossible - war news - don't worry about war -

He stated that he had orders from Emperor to protect us in body and mind -

Feb. 19 - Red Cross again stretched to longer period. Cigarettes cut to 5 a day - someone said same as issued to N. privates.

Colonel departed after inspection in local taxi - ancient model T Ford body with rear wheels - front wheels wagon variety - one white mule - one brown pony - driver sat where engine and hood would be single rein and long whip. Question raised re officers digging fox holes - looks like a finesse into forming - much heated discussion - Gen. P said he was called on, with other two seniors

(Gr. & Dutch) for either voluntary digging or individual letters to comm. that the writer did not consider them necessary - this was not the reason at all why objection was raised - P. said he would follow will of majority - proposed two questions for vote -- dig or no - follow majority vote - Vote was 115 to 25 not to dig - one or two out to follow majority - Br. & Dutch seniors took initiative and no vote - each declared for digging - P. also, disregarding entirely the Am. vote - heated words between him and section leaders on his original statement and that he refused to tell N. how Amer. stood - feeling we were sold down the river - looks like Br. influence - maybe we lost the Rev. war after all and are still a colony. R/C issues slipped, none since Monday - this is Sat., Feb. 24 - plan was 2 days issue - 2 days none.

Feb. 21 - typhoid - para typhoid shot - corn meal mush back for breakfasts.

Feb. 28 - Air raid siren sounded this evening. No action of any kind taken - not even blackout - was there any connection with the delay in digging trenches?

Mar. 14 - Lieut. from Mukden - made check of clothing & bedding - discussed with senior officers re vol. gardens - Am. 100% against P. will tell them so - some Er. & Dutch want - not said us one will be forced to garden - N. were told full story of our forming experiences in past - looks like the same pattern again - no force - but - (N. law provides for certain types of ration for workers & nonworkers) - any bee raisers or chicken raisers (peeps at Y2 each) - A dozen or so ledgers were sold the other day - 40-50 pages - solid back at Y25.00 (in V.2X. for two bits) Note Sr. crews with bad hernia - made truss out of R/C metal strapping and soap box - many others with like complaint. Distribution of eggs and milk at Shira - to hasp. etc.

U.S. Govt. summary on ins. - allot - pay etc. came in thru R/C - great propaganda - many want to buy bonds retroactive at 1 1/2% - so they try to send letters - I feel that my wife deserves more than one little paragraph which is available to me and has the situation in hand - why be so stupid to try to dictate to her. Interpreter told P.W.s at Mukden they had orders to beat them on every possible occasion



- note how dates agreed on changes in "heat" etc. at our camp and other camps - identical. Don't forget the tension on Navy Day aboard Oryoku Maru (Oct. 26 or 27?)

March 15 - Finessed into digging trenches - to date about 20% accomp. - 10 inches frozen ground feet sandy loam - then frozen - hard pan - Note classes at Hoten - SID. Russian - nip - math. On March 10 - Sgt. Johnson in bad shape w/ appendicitis - went after N. hard for surgeon and immediate operation -- they phoned doctor 30 kilos away - he put instruments etc. on train - Lauman & Gillespie did job - no gloves - many onlookers,

Mar. 17 - fires on SE side of bldg. ordered to be discontinued - still freezing weather, colds - grip - about 1/3 down - I said if you are cold sprinkle water on the floor. Told Braddock he was cold because his Br. blouse (size 14) was unbuttoned.

-----  
Some P.W.s were accused of "bunching" when we were permitted to send our first propaganda radio broadcast as Chien Chang Tun and Gen. Parker had an investigation made. Because of certain knowledge I had, he asked me to make a statement in order to cover a different angle to complete the record - I made the following, in substance:

Mid-March, 1945, the Nipponese authorities gave the P.W.s at Hoten Camp opportunity to transmit a limited number of propaganda radio broadcast message. Selection was made by lot from among those who had not sent this type of message since departure from Karenko, certain exceptions being authorized by the senior American officer. The undersigned was among those who were permitted to send a message under the current authorization. Shortly after the selection of senders a discussion prevailed after someone not in the authorized group was sending a message. Further discussion brought up another type of messages, those which were based upon the request of the sender to be sent commercially and paid for by the sender. As the undersigned was in the latter category, and to preclude any misunderstanding, the undersigned presented the matter to the senior American officer, with a desire to withdraw if there was any reason for so doing. This voluntary request to transmit a paid message was attempted by several P.W.s in times of emergency. When the under signed received word by mail of the decease of his parents, he attempted to send a paid message. After waiting for information in connection with the request made, and having received no charge to indicate the transmission of the message, the authorities were approached on the subject. The matter terminated in quibbling and a request that the message be withdrawn. This was accepted by them.

These matters were explained to the senior officer and the administrative officer in charge of all messages was called in and verified the position of the undersigned as being in the clear and that withdrawal from the current group of senders was not indicated.

...the season - only one fire left per floor. Became at Gen. Parker's request "Head Colonel" {Latrine officer) last week -

-----  
Note on dark days at Karenko when Propaganda re Solomon's was intense - Faith in Nation or we would have crumbled. No newspapers for year. Washing hospital cotton swabs - bandages.

Mar. 20 - rumor that new sgt. said that if Am. did not surrender us P.W. would ever see home again, more rumors - R. and allies far into Ger. - Latter has not much left but still fighting - folks by No. 1 men of U.S. and Nip - Am. coming to N. from all directions - N. hands tied - many severe bombings

daily in many places - Poor little N. - N. will fight for 100 years, will never surrender - sons will replace present soldiers etc. No more wearing N. wool garments after today (tomorrow is Spring by calendar) - wash and turn in. Were allowed 64 broadcast radios - some 150 some 40 words - selected by lot - I drew a 150 - included messages for four others - also statement no deaths last year - will not know what is censored. Confusion re ineligibles - anyone who sent radio from Shirakawa - some thought this included those who requested by letter message because of special urgent reason (none were sent forward) - Admin. officer who handled this matter said such should not be and were not intended to be excluded in allotment - only those who were in on messages requested by N. who gave assurance of broadcasting them. Some thought any effort made constituted a bar - I discussed with Gen. P - Horan had sent none at Karenko but did at Sh. - Gen. P. excluded him from bar - which defeated the whole purpose - not to equalize number of messages sent but to give privileges to those who had not sent or had sent longest time ago.

March 27 - All fires out on Apr. 1 - (no coal) was issued after today - so they went out) - huge pile of coal outside first fence behind guard house. Brought in from outside - 10 word monthly radio permitted the entire camp - will be drawn by nationalities - U. S. won first - sent to Ulio - Wash, D.C. permitted to send letters (first since Aug. 4 - 50 words - were typed by censor on postal cards - no dates - had to sign as censored - meaning changed - K. L. refused to sign his - another changed from "hope to see you soon" to "hope to see you again" - "Keep courage" to "keep chin up, etc." Increase one c

Apr. 1 - Easter Day octet sang "Christ Arose" was invited to join and sing baritone a few weeks ago - Have enjoyed it very much.

I was final fireman - cleaned out Pachika for the season - only one fire left per floor. Became at Gen. Parker's request ""head Colonel" (latrine officer last week. Note on dark days at Karenko when Propaganda re Solomon's was intense - Faith in Nation or we would have crumbled. No newspapers for year. Washing cotton swabs - bandages.

April 1. A pig butchered for tomorrow. As usual some bones and offal in soup day today. Made comment re some grease in soup tonight. Reply: "Oh, no. There can't be. I see no globules." "But the 4th squad had the pigs tail in its soup and if you look carefully you'll see plenty of grease."

April 4 - Reveille 7 AM instead of 7:30 - C.O. again says P.W.s not to bestir before hand - had inaugurated hot water to arrive in cauldron for pre-tenko hot drink after fires in rooms were stopped - now at 7 AM. Sgt. says overcoats may be worn for tenko - (most wear all he time ) - the fun loving critic interprets to mean permission granted for tenko only - not other times - Sgt. Rushing came to me and says he would like to work for me - O.K.

Apr. 6 - Army Day - wonder what show is being put on for celebration - have had constantly freezing weather ever since fires were put out. All N. fires still going - huge coal pile rear of guard house outside inner fence from whence the few fires draw fuel - small pile near bldg. for inspection purposes  
Pastimes - time killers or preparation for future - drawing maps - recipes writing - cards - reading - music - language, etc.

A week ago a dog was caught on fence & elec.

On April 10 - the form question brought up C.O. had meeting of squad leaders - Earlier he had said maybe bees, etc. Some 14 or so put for private gardens. Now the N. cannot adopt our "plan" but propose its own. The parade to be put into form by section plots. Food scarce - for our own good "do as I say" - monotonous life - no order but submit names of those who do not volunteer - no guards - will allot warehouse for produce (plot is 50 meters square) to supplement regular ration on Easter and Xmas - "only then?" - "Oh, no, other times also." Otherwise admin. by regulations - "What are they." "What

punishment is being threatened?" Interpreter comes back with he had misinterpreted the C.O.s remarks.

Unite in amity and cultivate together - all produce to P.W.s - none to N. Maybe bees - poultry - pigs - latter to be gotten small and grown for eating in 8 months - (this brought a howl) - same approval as at Karenko and Shirakawa - this same afternoon the C.O. got in a native plow and scratched up the plot - nearly sod deep. He departed for Mukden - vote showed 100% Amer. for no work - 41 Br.- Dutch willing in spite of their senior officers ordering them otherwise. Tubby and Sumas kidding about it "owing it to their family" - that Gov't. deserted him in Bataan) - Later Malcolm (Fortier)/whg) comes in to have his name taken off - news gets around -Tubby says take his name off the list to buy Malcolm's cartoons as he didn't want to have anything more to do with him - Gen. P. saw M. - latter recalled his decision. Note N. dilemma - law re everything working conflict with International agreement. Is there a solution - cards on table - why accept volunteers on own basis? C.O. goes to Mukden without list of non-workers - Trott asks why if interpreter who had said the C.O. would report all willing - better phone him to contrary.

April 15 -another dog tried the fence today stunned - beaten to kill - rope around neck while another held hind legs and dragged. Gobi desert has been on march more or less for the past months. Carrots rotting at kitchen - only regular ration would be issued - now 12 baskets turned over at once to select - 5 O.K. only - also spuds going bad. Fire extinguisher, hung on walls - empty - used for gongs. Lew Beebe called me off in the corner today and expressed himself formally how well pleased they were with my duties during the campaign and he wanted me to know that I would be recommended for D.S.M. that did not necessarily apply to all the other staff - A year ago at Shirakawa in front of Bowler and Braly he had said that I would absolutely get one if he had anything to do with it.

Benjo coolies in operation - making complete job now that no longer frozen. Horrible odors - picturesque the ragged coolies - picking cooties - soldier was haranguing one about job - latter seemed to stand up to him and argue his point nicely - former blustered out and finally lightly swung his switch over coolie's head in face saving gesture - the latter smiled at him and walked a way.

On April 12 during absence of C.O. a lieut. from Mukden made inspection of property etc. Asked in Dutch room why so may bottles - After several repeats the N. understood and asked what happened to the T.P issued - "Oh, we trade that to the Amers. for butter."

April 17 - Conf. with C.O. reform - voluntary - inside 50 also plot only - no outside farm - international etiquette to be observed - no new regulations - for our own good - walking and bridge not so good - (is there a better approach?) 100% against - later - no more fires in wash room - overcoats turned in.

Apr. 18 - worst dust storm I ever saw - air completely filled - very dark - blue sun - heavy blow - comes thru windows - sashes - covers all in room. Watching crows and magpies build - constantly stealing from each other - fights - difficult to get good start - lost motion - careless and flutter about knocking sticks down - usually finished first - igloo - side opening - drive crows way - cold, hard blow - swaying branches.

Apr. 19 - new C.O. made trip thru barracks.

Apr. 20 - Major from Mukden has conf. re farm - 100% against - said he wanted 10 acre plot outside. P.W.s refused to work as coolies without order - major said he had not had our attitude explained before - was told it had been expressed to local C.O. and lieut. many times - later confirmed that food may be scarce - U.S. sunk Red Cross ship.

Apr. 21 - new C.O. makes regular Sat. inspection - looked into boxes, etc. - notes - conf. afterword - said he did not mean to pry into personal affairs but wanted to see our daily life - Red Cross had to be extended to end of Dec. because no more in immediate future - U.S. marine forces sunk by torpedo Awa Maru (millet) coming from America over prearranged course or may have been accident but viewed as violation of international law -

Alex Quintard had dealt to him by Jimmy Manesse 4 aces, 4 kings, 4 queens, jack of spades - 7 no trump - I had an odd hand, dispute of bidding - 7 no trump (150 honors) - A diamonds - A of spades - Q-10-X hearts - knowing my partner's method of analysis I bid 4 clubs - he raised to 5 - dummy - KQxx spades, KJx hearts - X club - KJxxx diamonds - made 6 (look up best bid).

At conf. int. asks Trott if we have ever had our personal papers inspected before - he said yes we had been subjected to such indignities before - "What did they find?" "What were they looking for?" "I don't know."

Stu Wood had coat collar up for warmth at tenko - Sgt. jumped him at length - he was rep. of supreme commander and was insulted. Interpreter also spoke in Eng. to Wood at same time.

Apr. 24 - R/C schedule changed to run thru Dec. single item each Fri. - the last two months. Re rumor of landings in P.I.: "Oh my, Not. logical so we will cast out that rumor." But two months from now it will be logical." (Now April). Don't follow this. Probably because rumors re capture of Truk and Peleliu are merely a week old - no thought gives to time of attack (if any). And two months from now is rainy season P.I.

Count the cost in time, expense, etc., to plant, grow, harvest, transport, prepare, cook, distribute our food which is consumed in about five minutes. Also more calories expended than obtained from food.

See biblio, end of each chapter of lawless "Essentials of American History", Ginn & Co. - 1918 - re manners, customs, etc.

Trace initial and development of liberties in 17-18 Cent. America, e.g. press (Zenger-1734) - first Am. Col. Cong. (N.Y. 1690) - House of Burgesses - (Jamestown 1619), etc.

Sacrificial Offerings - No Retrial. Laughed (muttered) in his beard - by the beard of the Prophet, "...who like all fools were quick to condemn what was beyond their understanding."

This is a prison and no provision is made for medical treatment. Type - selfishness - unwilling make sacrifices for others -

### Shadow and Substance

Type - story telling - make short story long - round out extraneous matters - loses thread and point.

Type - The self-pity boys- "We poor devils" - just sit and stew and fret over details. -

Saving bottle tops - tobacco items - egg shells - sacks - Seeing things as they are or as you wish them to be.

Retrospection - Golden Rule amended - to do as done by.

Type - The one who is most categorical - overbearing ego - is not influenced by those close or subordinate who may venture very elaborate and correct analysis - but a chance statement dropped by an outsider on same subject but may cause him to completely alter his view. It does not shake his ego to accept from an outsider but may reduce his "know it all" feeling to accept from those close.

Feelings (if any) between Amer. - Br. - Dutch - Aust. Analysis of state of mind and actions of some from day to day.

-----  
"On the Hill!"

"Mad for Joy" - "No catastrophe or grief or discomfiture so staggering to the nervous system as the shock of a great relief or a great joy."

Edema cure - walk in bare feet on dewy grass in early morning.

Difficulties to locate a nail, button, string, wire, patch, etc.

Note the big shot strategists on how war should be fought.

Discussions: To tell the truth in history courses -

Patriotism O.K. but at least tell young students that another side existed. - someday he would mature and realize his knowledge is much biased and one-sided.

Rapid radio transmission reception - machines used - technique -

W's (Wainwright/whg) departure from tunnel - quick response of troops - telepathic flash from him 'til then . Did our best - effort for and loyalty to me & nation will live forever.

Discussion - matter of viewpoint - B.C. vs. Hq. - interbattery competition - ego above common good - Summerall's precept re special duty personnel. -

Note trend of Col. speeches -

Spell "pol-op-on-ies" and other words.

Chaplain's story re syncopation - uneven movement from bar to bar.

Louis says "Now that or bucket has its leaks patched up, we have no more running water in our room." "Plumbing in P.W. camp.

Some dame! A double-breasted one.

"Quiet please!" has become a common statement. Discussion - Re Christianity altering pagan customs.

Make an intelligent remark in quiet gentlemanly manner and it will be swept aside by loud-mouth egoists who pay no attention to others.

Discussion - the beauty of "Little Boy Blue," "Oh yes, I know that "Little Boy Blue Come Blow Your Horn." "Quiet please." (This was serious).

Note missionary knowledge vs. real and actual conditions. Paradise here said the Co. in his latest speech - no more hatred.

Cliches - "dull rubber stamps - e.g. heavenly blue, roseate glow, golden hopes, girlish grace, gentle, breeze."

Keaton story - Have finally recd. letter from home. Any good news? Oh yes, I have a new step-father. Do you know him?" - "No. I didn't ' know the last one either.'

Note value of "Private Maroon" - Uncensored.

Note the acquisitive instinct and how it shows up here. Note characteristic of those who will not take suggestions. To put over a thought present it indirectly so that it will germinate and finally appear as their own original one. Can't hurry them - will give no reason for their action which causes many reasons to be advanced by others.

How disgusted one grows, listening to idle talk - reporting that someone lost a parent for instance and me having lost both but keeping my sorrows to myself.

Growth of rumor - someone mentioned about P.W. exchange issues - overheard in part - a few minutes later the rumor comes in that the P.W. exchange rumor is abroad again.

"Expect " it - re the vegetable cart coming in, etc.

Mental power - when thoughts are depressing, esp. lying awake at night to force mental reactions of a better sort in order to oust others.

Parallel between Gen. Gordon and Bataan.

Note the impatience complex: putting out bowls, whining for delivery of papers when they are known to be on the hill, re war, etc.

Types: One way to stop further discussion on a subject - "Anyone with any intelligence knows that" - etc.

Mango story - squad had picked several small, hard, green mangos - guard gave tirade in N. mentioning

"mango". Groucho Marx called out "Bango," repeated twice. Guard finally gave up in despair and said "wakaru."

McMillan's tale re his stay in Japan - measurements taken of all parts of body and each person classified. Professor said this was first chance to measure Occidentals - A chaplain had the longest penis.

Swanson stories (1) At tenko some confusion in count - Repeated. Swanton (no. 8) didn't count off. Same situation again. "What's the matter down there?" shouts Tiger. Afterwards, S. when questioned said, "There was some confusion in the count and I didn't want to be involved." (2) Tiger was issuing instructions re fly campaign but why was Tiger interested? He said "I'm passing on the dope from the N. It is my job as squad leader to do that." "Oh, that's what you are. I've seen you standing out in front of the squad frequently, talking, and I wondered who you were."

Note re poll of students to determine great leadership based on nobility of character - fearlessness and devotion to a great cause - construction of permanent work for humanity."

Letter day - one said "I'll settle for 6 letters and a package" - He already had many and there were still some who had received none.

Tangled conversation - One P.W. makes statement re A & B. Another P.W. contradicts and says "No, C and D, etc. (wholly irrelevant).

Re story: Spiritual development of protagonist - must rise above before he can help others - above self-interest, etc. - silent prayers - reflections - introspection - meditation. Good and noble mission to help others without expectation of reward or even known to others.

What some learned, I lost both parents - ponder over is attitude toward them in past - did he do all he should or could, etc. Learned to appreciate wife more grows closer - to confide more in future - what are the things in life that count. Since when comment made re another having lost a parent this case of double loss not being known.

Those Who Gave Their Lives for Their Friends. Theirs Not to Reason why -

Note difficulties in making arrangements for anything. Anyone can give instructions - failure to have adjutant to coordinate - no centralization - interference - failure of instructions to come down.

Conference re distribution of R/C - "Let's do not consider blues as you wouldn't care to wear those home." (from a Dutch man). "Hell brother, I'd even take this off to get some" (from Sage dressed only in breech clout). Another: Re distribution of 10 razor sharpeners to 12 squads. "We can make next allotment of those and be sure that squads 1 and 2 each get one."

Hammy got hold of half dozen cheap paper spectacle cases from PX. Asked in our room if anyone wanted. Malcom (Fortier/whg) overheard and cried that he was being neglected and entitled to chance on one. So Hammy added his name - drew cards - M. drew one. A short time later M. came crying that he didn't want it after all.

-----  
Appolonius - "... to use the phrase of Euripides" "...They shine in shame alone."  
Let There Be Light!

O Death, where is thy Sting! (Immortal Way) (1 Epistle to Corinthians)

Nunez: "These practice shoots are growing too frequent. When I fire for record I'll find my magazine empty."

"Nothing like this corn beef." The judge: "Oh yes there is - many things are." "He takes to it mighty easy without any force applied." "Yeah - a regular push-over"

Traits or Habit systems (from Witherington)

acceptance of criticism  
sense of humor  
willingness to cooperate  
fidelity to promises  
sense of duty  
good taste  
sound judgment  
unselfishness  
sportsmanship

honesty  
sincerity  
fair play  
punctuality  
optimism  
refinement  
confidence  
adaptability  
patience

sympathy  
tact  
fortitude  
address  
enthusiasm  
reserve  
neatness  
gentleness

Learning Units in development of conduct attitudes (from Witherington quoting Morrison)

deferred satisfaction  
altruism  
sense of fair play  
property rights  
fidelity to promises  
sense of duty

sense of consequence of own acts  
spirituality in sex relationship  
right acceptance of criticism  
acceptance of the value of cooperation  
obedience to constituted authority  
fortitude

"To assume responsibility for the welfare of the group, to manage themselves or develop self-control, to cooperate, to develop initiative, and to acquire self-dependence."

Distinguish between: education & training - drill & instruction - curriculum & program of studies - method & devise - intelligence & rationality - capacity & ability -  
Benjo buckets labeled T.B. - "Tis or 'Taint Benjos -

See Sermon on the Mount Mathew 5-6-7 -

See H.C. Morrison "the Practice of Teaching in Secondary Schools" for data on character -

"The result of learning is growth in apperceptive capacity and power of the organism (cerebrum) as a whole. Duality and character not magnitude increases."  
The old sow died from "lackonuki." (how unlike NFG/whg)

Note N. method of R/C food distribution of P.W. overeating and irregular eating with resultant illnesses.

Giving a party - toast - tea - a block of R/C cheese - a can of biscuits from Br. original issue - papers from Waho - containers for napery.

Note effort to determine our destination when leaving Shirakawa - shipping tags had character for Kwantung (Manchuria) or Kwanto (Tokyo Eastern capital district)

Improvising - Woodbridge (F.A) as inf. commander with F.A. regt. (no guns for issue). Phillips with 2 2.95s and one 85mm as full FA available - Maxie Weil with cutdown car mounting a .30 and a .50 mg. - held flank during retirement shot down one plane.

Re bets: P.A.F. (Pair at Frisco)

Rumor re "Germany out" came in (Hoten 1944) with the statement "from an unusually reliable source" which was at once revamped into "An usually unreliable source" ) note: there have been no

sources estab. - no N. will talk, yet - an occasional scrap of newspaper has been found which may have blown in

Note change of tone in Xmas feeling - most P.W.s hoped the day would breeze by without too much awakening of those hopes we nourished for the past year of being home this season. Some few followed the groove and put up a few symbolic decorations - but it was pathetic - compare first Xmas as P.W. with second with this.

By order of the N. authorities - expression of general use re orders Episode: "They stole me bloody bucket!"

Kora (Kurah) - Hey, you!

Horse that died for his country buried in compound: It's cold, by Gobi!

Brownies - R.R. workers benchmarks!

B/P at Karenko said that "we were now officially a work camp." Note those that refuse to cooperate or follow rules for common good because it inconveniences them (hot water- screens - urinal use)

Marker at place of fall - shrine - home.

Those fearful of even the feel or thought of fresh air - refuse even a crack in window for ventilation - loudest complainers never leave barracks -

Man under pressure, loss of free will, tends towards irrational creature - parting with reason - gives way to natural appetites. (developed by Thomas Aquinas)

Pound of Flesh - Kingdom of Heaven

See "Modern Criminal Investigation" by Soderman & O'Connell

Note all metal diving suit by British - called Tritonia weighs 900# - 2,400 foot pressure -

Monahan story: Car driving instructor on high school comment to pupil - "Terrible! Look at my hands - Look at my legs - look at my buttocks" - "Yes, and look at your horse"

There was a draft, and I closed the door (just 2 loose clauses)

Because there was a draft I closed the door (cause & effect).

Note that P.W. with greatest education & knowledge is apt to hide his talent under a bushel because any statement he makes is sure to be contradicted by some P.W.

Episode - 1/6/45 - served with soft corn meal pattie with onion flavoring (delicious). Someone called it spoon bread - note big discussion between Maneese & Quintard over spoon bread in the south - Also note Richards lengthy explanation of cornbread to British - "always served hot in the South - cold in the North"

No ceremonial rice this Xmas (1944 - art. gun -

Liberty of soul and mind -

The paths of glory lead but to the grave - (Grey's Elegy)

To our comrades who are resting.

Expression of one's feelings, e.g. depression -buoyancy, etc., dictated by heredity, environment endocrines (thyroid-pituitary-adrenal-sex)

Differentiate between mental and physical state -

Beaconsfield: "It is the personal that interests mankind" - (remember in speaking and writing).

Note: "adrenal substance" and supremacy.



Out of the stench by Christmas! - Camp Kinkasaki

Riding the storm N, N by E, NNE, NE by N, NE, NE by E, ENE, E by N, E.

Points of compass - continue clockwise -

Story re bombing of various cities as mentioned by P.W.

Finally one said B/S (bulls.../whg) - he said "Oh yes, B/S also bombed."

"He who cannot obey, cannot rule" (self-discipline)

Vengeance is mine! (Romans 12/19)

When I became a man, I put away childish things (I Cor. 13/12)

Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. (Galatians 6/7)

Velvet scabbards.

Phrygian music melancholy yet emotional & exciting.

Jetel ed. - din Mevlana (1207-1273) founder of Dancing Dervishes

What are Howling Dervishes? Note latter cult - work selves to foaming frenzy

Chinese removed pig tails 1911 - Turks the fez 1925 bondage to the past.

Well done thou good and faithful servant - etc.

Theirs not to reason why, etc,

Note: marriage ceremony pledge - "in sickness and health, etc."

Note because any statement he makes is sure to be contradicted some P.W.

After Sunday Service - No more Raggie Taggle allowed to published - no bolts, etc. use of hammers permitted - use of benjo cards must not be neglected - letters permitted every to months in future -

Dougherty bopped by interpreter today re has required letter on contents of personal package received - only wrapper given him - package could not be located - he reported no contents -

June 7 - Many complaints when Tubby put lugao for breakfast into effect some time ago. Most by now had changed their mind. Tubby took poll a week ago to determined number who still wanted steamed rice - we had 6 - Malcom was one - they were told that steamed rice would be issued them separately starting this A.M. Malcomb (Fortier/whg) whines that he again changes his mind and wants lugao - Bill took up with Tubby but only got the razz berry - been too much trouble to suddenly change back - new poll taken again today and all wanted lugao. Deterioration of discussion into side issues -

Get copy of "Modern English Usage" - H.W. Fowler - also "the Art of Writing" - Sir Arthur Duiller-Couch. Also good rhetoric text (but use rules for guide - not follow blindly - violate if reason exists.

Ernie and his water service - "No. Two-o-o-o squad!"

Discussion re termination date of war: in Europe - in Asia - length of time between and why - anything being done in meanwhile - or must we wait until forces are moved to new theater.

Effort to deflate P.W.s prior to arrival good news - Will the truth be credited?

Debates on what started all the commotion re signing volunteer work list - and laboring - psychology of Orient compensating values - ideology - spiritual cooperation - thought warfare -

"Ise folks!" Deep south expression by negro in resenting poor treatment. Note families in USA that

refused to comply with inst. re monthly brief letters - wrote weekly and at length discussing all the bunk in the world, even events in family of another officer who normally would receive that data from his own family - anything to fill paper. Result (in part) long delay in receipt here because of lengthy translations, etc.

Hugh Dumas and a couple stories - (1) A wash rack at Karenko conversation re ransom - Br. says his country not in habit of paying ransoms - Hugh says not in habit of paying anything else - (2) Br. insists (7/1) physically impossible at this time to make channel crossing - Hugh says Americans are doing it tis time.

Note the inexplicable feeling I have that others are growing old and dying and I seem to stand fast. Realization that my years are rolling up but merely running away from and not with me.

Story - sentry looks in window - sees P.W. on bunk - calls "Hey, butch!" New Zealander says to Br. "Let's play ball" - What sort" - The kind with hand device."

Bill Morse - "Good morning, Wahl" - "Good morning, Morse What do you know?" "Nothing." - "I think it's all baloney" - "Ya, so do I" - "Bye Bill" - "So long, Wahl."

Discussion so void of intelligence or wisdom - no real culture or deep thinking. No philosophy, art, religion, ethics, etc. Mostly nonsense - superficialities.

The Great Disillusion (in people) - esp. utter selfishness -

Meaning of life - "He was born, he suffered and he died."

Moon beam mentalities,

"Who condemns, says the condemned."

A - "When I get back I'm going to have a nice quiet farm - with the smell of the barn."

B - "You'll have to have a horse then."

A - "No, I can have it in the back of my car."

Chet - "I'd like a nice foursome today."

Pat - "Yes, four eggs and for strips of bacon."

Chet - "No. a foursome with me lying in bed laughing at you three waiting for me - etc."

See Sir Arthur Duiller-Couch - "The Art of Writing."

" H.W. Fowler - "Modern English Usage."

" Conrad for psychological novel

Get copy Percy Marks - "The Craft of writing."

cliches - punctuation - clarity - firmness - pace - rhythm - tropes - variety

Suggest, not analyze - suggest life, not reproduce it.

Reveal rather than explain or decisive - dramatize incidents, not merely state their occurrence - reveal character thru incidents (action or dialogue or both)

Runaway carabao seeking water pulling benjo cart.

Graciousness in giving and receiving - or hardheaded trading attitude - donate something to sick P.W., for instance, or must he trade at disadvantage?

Fear in battle? Not if in good health and clear mind - Exhilaration, of course. Elements one cannot fight against as bombs shells, tanks - but partial compensation in own art., blasting, planes aloft, anticipated

thrill of meeting enemy infantry following tanks.

Someone commented on bucket being weighed in with rice issue from warehouse at Karenko -

At O'Donnell first 10 days rice issue 6½ oz. daily - later gourds added - water situation -

Weigh 1# 30 times on 30# once.

Rumors - reference the dumb bells to whom one tells a rumor and they put one on the defensive to prove it as a fact - they miss entire the point, the part rumors play in our life - they cannot enjoy them but insist upon playing big intelligence men and trying to make one prove them as facts, not whether or not the rumor exists as such.

Was commenting on Woolcott's comments that Robeson was greatest musical instrument of our time - "who is he and on what basis does he set himself up as a critic - I think so and so" (also speaking of Wright as our greatest genius) - "How about Edison?" Put me the defensive to prove Woolcott's personal viewpoint.

Softness of luxury peacetime the life - "outpost" let down by big shots in rear? Faithful to "sacrifice troops?" Structure of civilization -

The Otari Maru - like a ship sunk and partially refloated.

Keltner-Menzie dialogue - "How can they do it on a yen a day careful purchasing - no waste - look in garbage cans - others couldn't do better at 10 yen a day - not even at any price - etc., etc.

Seaton and "Night Hawk" -

Introduction of others to good literature by subtle methods.

Note the "blah" about life, the soul, etc. etc. thought about and discussed during as written about by novelists.

Degradation of characters similar to that of nation - thin veneer - what needed for indestructable values?

Illustrate sore spots in R/A in Cronin manner.

British publishers royalty rate - 10% of published price on first 10,000 - 15% on next 20,000, 20% thereafter - Costs of publication 33-1/3% for mfg. cost, 10% author, 20 % overheads, 3-1/3% publisher profit, 33-1/3% retail discount.

At Shirakawa - 4 man room 11 x 18 - 8 man 18 x 18

Note: P.W.s who cry and complain on shoulders of wrong people re personal life as though no other P.W. had like troubles - no mail - wants to see is aged parents - loss of pride and dignity.

"A fleet completely destroyed; vs "a complete fleet destroyed"

See Falstaff's speech in Henry IV "What is Honour?"

Order of Glass Rod - Snipe shooters

"Kura!" Hey, you - mode of address to lower animals

Metonymy (as a character - similar name w/ such attributes)

The Quality of Mercy - - - The Last Laugh -

Remember Now Thy Creator - Our Faith Triumphant

By the rude bridge, etc. Physician Heal Thyself - I Shall Fear No Evil

Re rumors - get the great value available to add to happiness - or try to be important and "expert" G-2 and make effort to trace down - precise - categorical, etc. - reexamine perspective faith or belief - (supernatural - spiritual - country) something beyond self - if possessed then rumors can be enjoyed as such - not whether not they are actual facts or actually said.

-----  
Have you heard the fairy tale that we get N. cigs, tomorrow?" "Yes, what was it?"

Col. Wahl (Dutch) - we ask him what the recent rumor is - he does not understand - the latest story - no savey - what's the dope?" - "Oh, the dope. Well, the dope is that so and so.

O, God, Our Help in Ages Past - the Valley of the Shadow -

Gratitude for being Americans - comparison - what are we doing in recompense?

A character - hero of the march to S.F. e.g. Alex C. shelter half - Jim M. under cover - Bob's interpreting to the rescue. etc.

Faith only an expression - not fully understood until needed emergency - then to stand out like a blast of sunlight.

Faith - Hope - Charity

A novel on newspaper life - "Hemfield" - Roy Stannett Baker - (David Grayson)

Note usefulness of mail order house catalogue - benjo - reading matter, etc.

Note feeling of inferiority in groups, etc. Sp.-Am. in N.M.N.G (New Mexico National Guard/whg) when in mixed units were normal but if an all Sp. unit the always felt they were being "screwn."

Character - says "duly constipated authority" - "altitude of Russian re fisheries"

"And you have come through your hard experiences with angry and hateful thoughts toward our fellow men, you are deserving of pity: if you have come through with peace and loving kindness, you are a better man than any of us." (Look up original- used as illustrative sentence in "Essentials of English - Second Book - Pearson & Kirchway © 1915 Am. Book Co.

Three day episode - 10/121 - 1200 - 10/13 -1100 -10/14 - 450

Report to Red Cross transactions on basis of turnover to N. Army and it to make distribution -

But the Greatest of These - The Last Laugh

A Voice in the Wilderness

Characters - one out of his element - over his head - also Mother Hubbard

Opportunities to create good will - or bitter hatred

Sadist re down-and-out - Sgt. says "Buck up Col. Remember you are on Am., you gotta show 'em" -

Reaction - "By God I am. I'll show them."

Re hard boiled guard that started in on rough house. Get into conversation and in five minutes was tamed.

Wee Wak New Guinea - N. heard bomber flight - turned on landing lights expecting further air concentrations - showed up field with hundreds of planes lined up - radioed back to Aust. to send more bombers - "the pickings are fine." "Big hunting."

Press report to Truk - N. planes returned out of gas and ammo - followed in - 190 lost

- "Apple of Navy's eyes."

Put in novel "Out Yonder: - character in fever dreams it - after having had recent discussion on means of avoiding wars -

Special food on Bataan - monkey - crow - wild pig - wild chicken - python steaks - horse - mule - carabao

Russ Ives story re S.F - rode in Calesa (cart/whg) - black snake - pick handle

-----  
Karenko - sitting on grass - walking stick

I am the resurrection , etc.

Resurrection - Regeneration

When lost in the forest sit down with a solitaire deck and in ten minutes a dozen kibitzers will be looking over your shoulder.

The Yamato spirit is part of Bushido (ancient name for Japan)

Imperial Military Rescript of Emperor Meiji defines Bushido as composed of five cardinal virtues: allegiance - Valour - Courtesy - Fidelity - Frugality

Re P.W. selfishness (1) vote on 6 p.m. dinner hour instead of 5 p.m. - he said 6 suited him better (after being informed that such change would probably mean E. M. would have to work an hour longer - next breath he asked if the empty milk can that had been lost from "Turn-in" pile had been recovered - "They should castrate the P.W. who took it." (2) P.W. called a Dutchy to account at bath for splashing water on him (while the former stood close to the tank drying himself out) in the dressing room he sat on only bench - put his basin next hime - in wet clothes on other side, occupying three seats - I had to stand up to put my shoes on in on front of him.

Make errors in order to learn -

O Come, All Ye Faithful -

Show main character state of mental confusion re his proper actions because of conflicting conditions - Paul says figure it out by analysis like you would conduct military operations - "But that's my specialty - am so trained" - "Make this your specialty also" - "But you don't have to worry about this like I do" - (worry - that becomes the clue to clear thought. Paul's advice is sound because of detached view - free from worry of close proximity to problems)

Stress the comparison, desire for, appreciation of Americans.

Note on Mukden camps - 23 officers have never worked - E.M. returning from tool making shop, lumber yard, etc., are stripped (winter or summer) and searched - 3 men escaped - got to north border - killed Chino - captured - ex. - on first discovery entire camp turned out and stood on parade all night in chilly weather -

Military scene: efficiency reports - A.C. washouts - pay - promotion, etc.  
sycophants - C & GSC files - officer in debt - pay taken over by colleagues and budgeted. (One owned race horses)

Military funerals

Kanji: (Chi-Nip. characters - one dictionary of 58,000 - general education includes 2,500 - note difference between recall and recognition.

Lost and found (look up prodigal son story)

The Sword of Mars - Life's Jostlings - The Pulse of Life -

The Tide of Life - Ebb & Flow of Life ) - A Moment of Life of Man (see biblical references)

By Their Deeds Ye Shall Know Them -

They Also Serve (Milton sonnet) - Ye Are the Sheep of My Pasture -

Stone Walls, etc. (Lovelace To Althea) - Dust thou Art -

I Came - Saw - Conquered (see Latin)

Let There Be Light - Out of the Depths - Out of Human Misery -

God's In His Heaven - Scorn to Change (Shakespeare Sonnett XXIX)

Write into novel justification of capitulation -

Scrap iron deliveries in warfare, etc.

Bridge foursome - 3 Am. - 1 Br. - latter says "Pahs" - laughed at by others - next time he said, "All right, I'll say it the Armenien way, "Pass, goddam it' "

Small immature minds not accustomed to dealing with matured people of position - recruits only -

Redemption - Herrick at Stotsenburg being bombed in his shell of office while decoding message -

Finally finished - "Hostilities with J. have commenced."

Don Quixote - ridicule irony - of conditions - The Sporting Gesture Foreign language classes - Fr. -

Russian - N. - Monebar says he knew foreign language. "Don't fro waks at de kwos."

Stu Wood and interpreter of Corregidor Dec. 29 - heavy bombing - while studying captured map -

believe my ancestors are after me -

Gordon Sage's poems: Every Waking Moment

Weeks have grown to months and months to years

Since my duty to me far from you.

Though I know you'll always love me true.

Life is passing by on lagging wings.

There's no hope for change while we're apart,

Till that happy day when I may sing

To you, dear, this message from my heart:

Every waking moment all my dreams,

Now are filled with thoughts of home and you,

Every pulse beat thrills me, for it seems

That it tells me now how you love me too.

Happiness will come when I return

To the sunshine of your own sweet charms.

Till that day I know I'll always yearn

For you dear, to hold you in my arms.

### Lovely Lady

Always in my dreams I've fund you here,

Waiting so patiently for me.

Thousands are the times I've seen you, dear,

Though I was so far across the sea

Now that I have come back home to you,

Know that all my dreams will soon come true.

Always I will have you by my side,

Smiling so tenderly again:

And my love for you my voice will guide,

While I sing this sweet refrain:

Lovely lady, with millions of charms,  
Lovely lady, come into my arms.  
Hold me close, dear,  
We never must part,  
Lovely lady  
Lock me in your heart.

"Always at the end of (his trials and dangers) he had felt his soul purged of earthly terrors and left clean as child's."

Note types of losers: one grows morose - another angry & belligerent

Note the boobs who persist in asking questions individually of the person who is the center of that activity - hundreds of P.W. worrying instead of using normal intelligence: officer in charge of kitchen - the admin officer - Bob and his chess - the P.X. officer - each of the former feels that he is a big shot by personally investigating instead of accepting the data in normal channels.

The otherwise excellent officer who succumbs to flattery.

Note indications of major change - unloading yuan - boys in factory - disappearance of national-movement machinery - food stocks - cut in rations because of transportation fear of local bombing -

Rockets - goods to yuan to gold, etc. - tobacco confiscated - barter for cigarettes -

Dialogue with protagonist re life - human nature - specialization - sandlot baseball - always at one position, etc., re chess expert - study of football rules - re bridge long run of poor cards - patience - math. not lose temper and criticize - most perfect play required with poor holdings - goes out of way to avoid asking favors or sycophancy (note local examples)

Churchill stated re Dunkirk R.A. F. - "Never was so much done for so many by so few." - parody re Br. in Malay - re help to them - "Never was so little done by so many for so few."

Twenty thousand Americans - land of Caaan - Raca - Matthew or Theodore (gift of God)

The Kingdom of Heaven -

See treatises on human nature -

Man usually overrates present evil - underrates present good - long for what he has not - dissatisfied with what he has.

The constant whistlers and singers who set one "nuts."

Worrywart - Old men just sitting around - can't find a thing to do -

Note many hernias and improvised trusses.

Shortened life because of last 3½ years - wrong food - loss of muscular development - damage to eyes - heart and other organs -

Hoorah! Kay ray -

Surajah Dowlah - Viceroy of Bengal - nabob of province-

Apr. 4 - Reveille 7 AM instead of 7:30 - C.O. again says P.W.s not to bestir beforehand - had inaugurated hot water tea service in cauldron for pre-tenko drink after fires in rooms were stopped - now at 7 AM Sgt. says overcoats may be worn for tenko - (most wear all the time) - the fun loving critic interprets to mean permission granted for tenko only - not other times - Sgt. Rushing came to me and says he would like to work for me - O.K.

Apr. 6 - Army Day - wonder what show is being put on for celebration - have had constant freezing weather ever since fires were put out. All N. fires still going - huge coal pile rear of guard house

outside inner fence from whence the few fires draw fuel - small pile near bldg. for inspection purposes. Pastimes - time killers or preparation for future - drawing maps - recipes writing - cards - reading - music - language etc. A week ago a dog was caught on fence & elec.

On April 10 - The form question brought up C.O. had meeting on squad leaders - Earlier he had said maybe bees, etc. some 14 or so put in for private gardens. Now, the N. cannot adopt our "plan" but propose its own. The parade to be put into from by section plots. food scarce - for our own good "do as I say" monotonous life - no order but submit names of those who do not volunteer - no guards - will allot warehouse for produce (plot is 50 meters square) to supplement regular ration on "Easter and Xmas - "only then?" - "Oh, no other times also." Otherwise admin. by regulations - "What are they - what punishment is "Have ho heard he fairtale that we get N. cigs. tomorrow" - "Yes, wht was it?"being threatened?". Interpreter comes back with he had misinterpreted the C.O.s remarks. Unite in Amity and cultivate plot together - all produce to P.W.s - none to N. Maybe bees - poultry - pigs - latter to be gotten small and grown for eating in 8 months - (this brought a howl) - same approval as at Karenko and Shirakawa - this same afternoon the C.O. got in a native plow and scratched up the plot - merely sod deep - He departed for Mukden up vote showed 100% Amer. for no work - 41 Br.- Dutch willing tonight spite of their senior officers ordering them otherwise. tubby and Sumas kidding about "owing it to their family" - that Gov't deserted him in Bataan) - later Malcolm (Fortier/whg) comes in to have his name taken off - news gets around - Tubby says take his name off list to buy Malcom's cartoons as he didn't want to have anything more to do with him - Gen. P. saw M. - latter recalled his decision. Note N. dilemma -law re everyone working conflict with international agreement - Is there a solution - cards on table - why - accept volunteers on own basis. C.O. goes to Mukden without list of non-workers - Trott asks why if interpreter who had said the C.O. would report all willing - better phone him to contrary.

On April 12 during absence of C.O., a lieut. from Mukden made inspection of property, etc. asked in Dutch room why so many bottles - "Being " - after several repeats the N. understood and asked what happened to the T.P. issued - Oh, we trade that to the Amer. for butter."

April 15 - Another dog tried the fence today stunned - beaten to kill - rope around neck while another held up hind legs and dragged. Gobi Desert has been on march more or less for the past months - Carrots rotting at kitchen - only regular ration would be issued - now 12 baskets turned over at once to select - 5 O.K. only - also spuds going bad.

Fire exiting, hung on walls - empty - used for gongs. Lew Beebe called me off in the corner today and expressed himself formally how well pleased they were with my duties during the campaign and that he wanted me to know that I would be recommended for D.S.M. That did not necessarily apply to all the other staff - A year ago at Shirakawa in front of Bowler and Braly he had said that I would absolutely get one if he had anything to do with it. Benjo coolies in operation - making complete job now that no longer frozen. Horrible odors - Picturesque tho ragged coolies - picking cooties - Soldier was haranguing one about job - latter seemed to stand up to him and argue his point nicely - former blustered out and and finally lightly swung his switch over coolies head as face saving gesture - the latter smiled at him and walked away.

17 Apr. Too numerous to keep abreast of - Todays reputed from Nipponese lieut. that heavy fighting on in Timor - Russians started new offensive - Anti-axis started big offensive - British lost two divisions in Burma. Papers are not telling truth - will make announcement little at a time - not good for our side -

Apr. 17 - Conf. with C.O. reform - voluntary - inside 50 also plot only - no outside form -



international etiquette to be observed - no new regulations - for our own good - walking and bridge not so good - (is there a better approach?) 100% against - later - no more fires in wash room - overcoats turned in.

Apr. 18 - worst dust storm I ever saw - air completely filled - very dark - blue sun - heavy blow - comes thru windows - sashes - covers all in room. Watching crows and magpies build - constantly stealing from each other - fights - difficult to get good start - lost motion - careless and flutter about knocking sticks down - usually do not retrieve from ground - magpies finished first - igloo - side opening - drive crows away - cold, hard blow - swaying branches.

Apr. 19 - new C.O. made trip thru barracks.

Apr. 20 - Major from Mukden has conf. re farm - 100% against - said he wanted 10 acre plot outside. P.W.s refused to work as coolies without order - major said he had not had our attitude explained before - was told it had been expressed to local C.O. and into many times - later confirmed that - food may be scarce - U.S. sunk Red Cross ship.

Apr. 21 - new C.O. makes regular Sat. inspection - looked into boxes etc. - notes - conf. afterward - said he did not mean to cry into personal affairs but wanted to see our daily life - Red Cross had to be extended to end of Dec. because no more in immediate future - U.S. marine forces sunk by torpedo Awa Maru (millet) coming from America over prearranged course - may have been accident but viewed as violation of international law - Alex Quintard had dealt to him by Jimmy Meness 4 aces, 4 kings, 4 queens, jack of spades - 7 no trump - I had an odd hand, dispute of bidding - 7 clubs (150 honors) - A diamonds - A of spades - Q-10-X hearts - knowing my partners method of analysis I bid 4 clubs - he raised to 5 - dummy - KQxx spades, KJx hearts - X club - KJxxx diamonds - made 6 (look up best bid)

At conf. int. asks Trott if we have ever had our personal papers inspected before - He said yes we had been subjected to such indignities before - "what did they find?" "What were they looking for?" "I don't know."

Stu wood had coat collar up for warmth at tenko - Sgt. jumped him at length - he was rep. of supreme commander and was insulted. Interpreter also spoke in Eng. to wood at same time.

Apr. 24 - R/C schedule revamped to run thru Dec. - single item each Fri. - the last two months ;1 items - some want to put in letter asking no extension so it cannot be said they thought we wanted it the new way - many object as asking favor or submitting letters or voting etc. All fires now out - small box of safety matches issued per room for cigarettes - First matches we have been trusted with since departure from P.I. The sentries come thru at night and cover us up. Lights in hallway looms important - New C.O. said no benches on tables at night - arrange clothes systematically - Trott says against national upbringing to put clothes on table where we eat - O.K. put up benches but clothes system. Gen. P. submitted letter to auth. asking enclosed message be sent to protective powers - "Informed local food shortage possible in near future - also general shortage later - R/C ship sunk by Amer. No more R/C for present. Desire information transmitted to our country so they can take necessary steps to relieve."

Apr. 29 - several air raid alarms last night - Eddy O'Connor was eating lunch on bunk - Sgt. objected violently - former said he had sore back - called Woods Gillespie - Sgt. said he was outside swinging golf club - wanted him to walk to demonstrate ailment - Wood says where to & how far - O.C. takes few steps in hall - finally matter tones down with Sgt. saying if he catches him again he will beat him - Emperor's birthday - tonight an all time low in soups - gravelly millet with 3 baskets of potatoes and one of carrots for 640 meals - scrap iron being delivered free these days - bath hours

recently changed from 1:30-5:00 daily to 3:00-5:00 biweekly.

Appalling amount of misinformation present in group such as this, e.g., much solitare (sic) played - 7 column a game called by all "Canfield" - Rules published by Int. Assn. of Playing Card Mfgs. Call it "Klondike" - (the 4 column - 13 in a stack game is "Canfield" - Re crows outside window & their nest building and 3 am hell raising - with Cooper comes in to see - claims rooks mean crows and ravens - Bell disputes says rooks build in eaves - I looked the three up in dictionary and they are both full of hooley.

Recollections: propaganda films at Karenko & elsewhere - Sen. King fishing with dead fish from store - Chaplain's story re meal not permitted to eat - P.X. at Shirakawa - P.W.s get from window and turn in at door for next P.W. to get etc. hospital room cleared of patients - sign put up "Recreation" - P.W.s installed at games - W etc. at Karenko to mayor's house.

May 3 - our first raindrops - merely a few for a short time - the green on the trees and the grass began to show. Our sugar ration: 20 kilos weekly - or 3 lbs. daily for bread - the balance  $\vee$  tossed in the Wed. A.N. corn meal = 1 oz. weekly (320 P.W.\$) - Vigilante guard order - E.M. one hour shifts - two on - with sick & S.D. comes every night - once one was on twice the same night - little change in new order

- V.G. responsible for "escapers" "absconders" if one occurs the guard will be accused of sympathy and accomplice - if he sees one he will take necessary action - if one occurs he will return him -

May 3 - order published re saluting to all inc. civilian employees - stand still for officers - more than one Kioska will be called - in rooms etc.

May 4 - ration cut - no change in beans cornmeal - but civilian issuing tried to short change on sugar issue. E.M. to receive 417 - officers 3/7 of ration - buns cut to 2 per officer (4 to E.M.) (3 formerly) but will be smaller -

May 5 - Sgt. last night (2:30 AM) had J.G. remove door weight from hall door which had been there for 5 months to keep door closed and wintry draughts out - Someone had a story about getting socked by big brother and in retaliation pinching younger brother - light showers on occasions but weather continues mighty cold and miserable - everyone freezing up - nights more uncomfortable than during the real winter because of no fires - no overcoats - no R/C meats -

May 6 - counting labels - benches, etc - putting labels on them and ditty boxes - when the whole world is toppling -

Two letters sent by senior officers to camps Comdr. one covering R/C supplies asking for distribution to end June instead of Dec. the other covering recent developments such as food cut - saluting order - working E.M. on Sundays - working N.C.O.s etc. local C/O had conference with Trott - was told thrice we wanted to be left alone - without petty harassments - issue orders only when important not minor reps. as a corporal to recruits - also that his appearance appeared hostile and could not expect full willingness - he replied that his face had always been a drawback - that he wanted to be friendly - no one even salutes him but walk away when he comes - asks that our E.M. treat the N. soldier reasonably - suggested that the C.O. meet with the three seniors and discuss the necessity of orders before issuing them.

May 12 - Straws in the wind past two weeks: inventory throughout - stickers put on all items - warehouse cleaned out and items packed - no more work on farm announced - chicken coop construction stopped - vegetables in cellar packed - 5 days rations set aside for kitchen - Col. coming on 16th - two staff officers coming 13th (reported to be Property/Finance and transp.

civilians \

had long celebration last night - local C.C. has lived N.s up on several occasions and harangued them - report from \

soldier last night that camp was being charged - Aussie and civilian rumor -

May 13 - Two staff officers with interpreters arrived this a.m. - Later official report for P.W.s to be ready to depart by May 20th - daylight train ride - 10 minute walk - Rumor today of Pres. Roosevelt's death on April 12 - On 13th of last month we had rumor of bad news for all Americans but not in connection with the fighting -

May 14 - Heavy baggage ordered ready by 3 P.M. tomorrow - Someone stole my No. 2 bowl from wash room when my back was turned - reported and advertised but no one will turn it in - Rumor that all movement including P.W.s reaching destination must be finished by May 28 - (15 days) More rumor: to vicinity of Mukden - remain couple days - thence on to concentration and segregation (by nationality) camp to capital or Korea etc. Many believe they are bound directly for Dairen and home.

Notes for Literature note book (now packed up): Franz Werfel - "The Song of Bernadette" Sigmund Spaeth - "Stories Behind the Worlds Best Music" lewak coffee - Mine Eyes Have Seen - lewak coffee.

May 15 - N. property being moved out and packed this a.m. - tables - benches - basins boxes - brooms - reveille 6:30 instead of 7 AM to get extra key hour's work is in packing. But forgot to tell kitchen force and breakfast as usual at 7:30 -

May 16 - heavy food issues these days - everything appears packed - counting manhole covers etc. Arguments re destination - Korea - port etc. Octet sang at Br. musicale tonite - medley - God Bless Am. - finale God Save the King - Col. arrived today in the local taxi. Note the ignoramus that can find nothing to do - horns in and takes over all private conversations -

#### Pachika Kawakami's System

May 18 - Heavy luggage moved outside two days ago - living out of our musette bags - C.O. and entire detach. swooped down on us at 6:30 P.M. - inspection for milk and buns - commotion - why - wanted all powdered milk consumed before departure (date not indicated) or put in heavy baggage - Gen. P. raises row about his food being stolen - given back - LRD uses nail clipper for decoy.

May 19 - another one?

May 20 - up at AM - turned in blankets - heavy iron cots - mattresses etc. a bowl turned up to replace my lost one - breakfast 7 AM - long drag killing the morning - 100 pieces of luggage left behind - much commotion - pressure - other heavy luggage hauled to depot yesterday - balance too much for baggage car - had to be carried by us personally on march to station - physically impossible - small items left behind - were mostly R/C boxes and all Americans - everything we owned, while the lucky ones with heavy wardrobe trunks etc. and lots of belongings were in on the gravy - most of us decided to abandon our pieces and start from scratch again -

May 22 - left camp shortly after noon May 20 - train departed 2:15 P.M. - all the surplus heavy baggage had to hauled by hand as group marched to depot - very trying journey - 120 packed into old wooden coach built for 82 - and so labelled in full view - all the extra heavy luggage was stored in on top of us - no one could move or even stretch legs - 3 tried to sit on small 2-man seats - after all the

hub-dub from 0/0 about carrying no food because he would provide - for the next 4 meals we were issued one brown sour dough bun per meal - 2 half buckets of tepid water issued once during trip for 320 P.W.s - a sip for some - none for most - had to close windows and blinds at every station many of which we had walked around at on trip up - no air and excess loading made it close to suffocation - no lights but two oil lanterns of great vintage which jarred out constantly - impossible to sleep so crowded and cramped - six hours lying in guards at Sakhalin - moved back & forth and jolted while new freight train (of which our 3 cars were a part) was being made up - still persisted in keeping windows and shades closed until we finally had to beat the C/O down on it - then we found that on both sides of us were empty freight cars - that was the sort of judgment used - spent later 4 hours in yards at Mukden - then much remaking of freight train incl. our "cattle" cars with terrific jolts by poor engines which nearly broke our necks - then a short distance out NE of town near a station labelled Sien Yang to a large camp behind a high brick wall with charged wires on top - this was the Wari Hoten Camp - often much milling around trying to get lined up the way the N. wanted it. The Col. came forth with pomp and ceremony and made speech - because of prevailing conditions he had moved us here - must obey rules etc. etc., spirit of Bushido, warrior God etc. etc.

Most of those left at Shirakawa had rainy, foggy trip up which no doubt saved them - long time getting away - ran aground - back to Kiilung - another ship - to Shanghai - Korea to Mogi - two months there - thence here - the remnants of the P.I. crowd are here - 385 out of 1634 - another group of 1000 men and 500 officers had only 4 known survivors - result of torpedo attack on way to Taiwan - the former crowd left Manila Oryoku Maru (the same boat we came to Japan in from Taiwan - bombed outside Manila Bay - ran for Olongapo - beached - lost 400 of 1600 -- balance herded on tennis court - not allowed to move for 3 days - no facilities for cooking rice - rice daily - no clothes - many in under wear and G-strings - to San Fernando - L/U. on cattle boats badly bombed for two days in Takao harbor - hundreds killed - many other wounded - med. treatment - 48 hour delay - transfer to another ship - to Mozi - difficulties for aid - some received clothes - many died en route and at Mogi - 385 remain out of 1634 -

Following our departure from Shirakawa - several hundred ill from other camps brought in - some so bad shape they died on arrival - horrible shape from malnutrition, disease - etc. - Col. reopens farms question says he talked with senior office prior to our departure and we said a misunderstanding had occurred re our refusal to volunteer - (?) - if they were willing to work for the camp and get food for the sick all would be fine - otherwise limited rations for all - work part day etc. etc. Sign here! Couldn't let the sick down under any circumstance - all officers were putting in 3 hours a day as nurses for sick men even then - soon as started the N. continued the finesse - being late starting put in more time now to catch up and less time later - 8 AM-5:30 P.M. - then after April 1st no outside food - must have paying farm by then - many of the survivors from P.I. were sent in - left behind when next detach. pulled out from Shirakawa - many thrills seeing planes finally over T. - our many fears over their possible trip now allayed - Several days at Kiilung - out PI days - struck submerged rock - back to harbor - changes boats - back to sea - fortunately covered by fog and mist, low ceiling - 2 months in Kyushu - thence here -

Story re P.W. running tractor on airfield in P.I. - planes came over - stands by near trench - hears voice singing God Bless Amer. - looks over see Fil. lying on his back enjoying the scene - who calls over and says, 'waited long time for this!'

Sub. bringing in 50 Fil. from states a month while working at Corregidor one asked P.W. how long he's been here - 2 years - and you? - 2 mos. Nuts - Oh yes - came from Savannah, Ga. compared notes / was right - then told his story to P.W. each gathered data on specified \ point - collected - sent out by sub

Merrill and Calyer in Zambales hills - Moses-Noble-Praeger-Barker-Thorpe held long time in Santiago - taken out no later reports. 12 from section of P.W. at Davao - cache medicine - R/C items - Moro guide - carabaos to work task - took off for hills - radio - out by sub -

Reference told from those who started on Oryoku Maru - initial bombing - trying to come out of hold - second bombings in water - on tennis court - truck to S.F. - freighters to - S.F. (L.U.) - wounded on top of cars - hospital in - suff.

Cold in N. (Feb.) - malnutrition - 1 diarrhea - etc. one vessel torpedoed killed all mining engineers forward - bombing in Takao - on trip to Mogi - at that place - clothes and food? - "own fault" -

One story - in same hold of Oryoku we used - 850 - feared eyes and ears by concussion - wrapped towel around head - relaxed with head down by knees - Nit hold - semi-conc. state - saw hole in side - wild desire to crawl to and out - water soothing - swam 300 yards - looked back and realized who and what he was but could not reason why he was aboard -

On way north later 4 or 5 would huddle together for warmth - two died in his arms thus - used clothes of dead to supplement their underwear - Duffy turned up - turned in by Fil. (1½ years later) - tried, exonerated - to Cabanatuan - P/S at O'Donnell - in and out counted dead - many joined new P/C - Angeles - Clark Field enlarged -

Heard re 18,000 deaths of Br. P.W.s building R.R. in Burma-Thailand -

Am. losses may reach 90% - No news allowed -

Some officers and E.M. recently moved from N. to this camp - analysis uncertain yet.

Bologna story - commissary story - alcohol and football bladder story -

Local make bass viols - guitars etc.

June - remaining wool clothes to be turned in - still very chilly - damp weather - especially cold at night - barracks badly crowded and dark -

Factory replaces benjo as rumor source- Fun the workers have a factory -

Cigarettes down to one pack per week - Will seniors put in general letter at last camp - into action - brought up with second C.O. who said he knew nothing about his predecessor's action - new one submitted another tracer here a day or two ago - local supt. held conference said violation of orders re meetings (more than two) - knew nothing of letter - will look up - summer clothes being issued to E.M. no chance of add. food - most meagerly stocked library for 1200 - 9 fiction books a week allowed 40 P.W.s - in P.X. room barber shop, library - R/C - glass case with several packs of cigs. - comb - toilet paper - pomade with price tags on - recent epidemic of stomach - vomiting - diarrhea - pains - I had a nasty 24 hour attack of vomiting -

19 June - Big negro holiday - June 'teenth - Emancipation Day - (when will ours be?).

nearly a month in this new camp - many rumors, etc. - Guards make terrific noise, clomping thru many times a night. Also turn the lights on - all of which breaks up our sleep. Seem to be in horrible fear of an escape - of conspiracy - three P.W.s talking together out in the open causes trouble - but a couple hundred packed in shoulder to shoulder are apparently immune from talking with each other - Paper strips over stove door - civilians? R/C. packing valuable - large boxes for carrying coal storage - small boxes for sand for fire control - shipping wooden boxes for repairs - cans for use at factory - also ash trays - Make brooms from straw packing w/ handle rags for cleaning from our own stock -

July 3 - Yasame Day - (about twice a month) E.M. pulled weeds after tenko - general police and clean up - wash down - air raid practice yesterday and today - 1200 in one acre lot - ash trays collected and taken to foot of stairs - fire detail - some mail distributed today (first since Aug. Sept.) 1944.

Was not lucky - all except a few letters were 1943 - windows here are boarded up; on two sides of second floor so cannot see over fence - cuts of light and air -

July 28 - New supt for the camp - laid down his policies - usual orders - sleep with heads to front (much has been made of this recently) - no use of bunks in day time (we have many old men here over 60 and some over 70) - stand still to salute all officers, etc. Weekly request of religious services for

tomorrow denied - no cigarettes issued last week - may have been punishment for all because a man was caught bringing some in from the factory - usual 2 packs issued today - losses or "skips" are never made up. Corn bread issued twice a week - Meals formerly: corn bread 3-4 breakfasts a week - millet for balance - one issue corn bread surreptitiously once weekly - N. caught up and called a halt. Ration cut: - 3 sacks flour + 3 sacks corn meal - etc. Small buns reduced from 3 daily to 2 daily - but corn meal 7 breakfasts now and two issues corn bread weekly - Racket in buns in past. Kitchen has no P.W. officer supervision in and great trades were made in buns -

One box safety matches issued each section short time ago but boxes had to be turned in immediately.

Fly menace very bad - mosquitoes arrived by thousands suddenly one night last week - most of us who did not have bars up got no sleep - but bars appeared in a hurry.

Dysentery epidemic on. Weights taken last week showed large general loss. N. sent for 10 officers and 20 E.M. at random to have recheck on honesty of check made earlier by P.W.s operating scales. Most of group showed two kilo loss from two days however. Wonder if any better food will come out of it. Strange weather for this latitude - last two weeks June very hot days - all July cool and cloudy - only a few hot days - all nights so far except two were chilly - used wool pajamas - last two weeks June light rains.

Racket in tobacco - yuan - gold - cigarettes - watches and saleables.

Woertz carrying chow buckets cleared corner of bldg. as O.D. came out - didn't see latter who called him to task - made him leave buckets standing there and took him to office - batted him - and raised a rumpus - said "Do you know what happened in Bataan since you left?" No - "Do you still think white race superior?" No answer - emotional release.

Many heavy feet tramp thru barracks at night and lights frequently turned on for inspections make sleeping difficult -

"Dry run" man who acts differently from all others - wouldn't let crowd wash up before A.M. tenko - great difficulty in making himself understood.

Much time available and has been done daily - But the lad didn't want it that way - stood up on wash rack and "shoved" them back.

Atkinson saved his A.M. bun to have with his midmorning hot water. N. came thru and gave him lecture in eating at meal time - good for his stomach - young fellow wanted to give knowledge and help to Ed.

Also takes on job of helping the regularly detailed officer pass bowls for server. Puts his up last when he thinks some solids in bottom of bucket (which is never true).

Someone suggested perhaps our "ward healer" politician might be "hobnobbing" with cooks to get special treatment in food bucket quantity as his section seemed to be shown partiality for special meals.

Rumor that R.C. food was due in - reached auth. who were much disturbed - called in our officer in charge for investigation -

Note: those who rave and rant at British for not doing their part - rumor that 27 & 35 Inf. were in Burma set them off - I asked them if they thought the Br. had fewer percent of its population in armed services than U.S. - also did they know re international cooperation on all fronts - etc.

Note haste on everyone's part - hurry hurry - get there first - water serving - drawing buns - library line, etc., Weighing line - is this the "admirable characteristic that made America great? Disgusting example of it.

Story re cookies made a kitchen out of P.W. flour - corn meal - sugar - their inventory showed shortage which whole camp had to suffer to make good.

R/C rep. here Aug. 5 - Dr. Marcel Junod, chairman of Intl. R/C Comm. for Japan from Geneva - with 2 nurses - was escorted directly to shoe shop - tailor shop - personal absent with others were held under guard behind in a building out of sight - then to kitchen - asked mess sgt. how food was "Pretty thin?" - "Yes, sir" said to cook. "Soup looks quite watery." "Yes sir, as usual. Lots of water with a few soya

beans" - will back in two months." Thence to bks. #1 - empty - "Where are all the P.W.s?" - "At work" (Sunday - noon) - to hospital - asked patient his name - "Chaplain Duffy" - Your complaint" - "Beriberi" - Escorted out - to library where some R/C food is stored - said to officer in charge

-----  
Hoten Camp upon our arrival -

	<u>Off.</u>	<u>E.M.</u>	<u>Civ.</u>	Total
Amer.	281	599	1	881
Br. - Aust.	177	108	1	286
Dutch	59	7	1	67

-----  
Local discussions - cards - bunting - fishing - motors - liquors - athletes & athletics - foods - authors - books - etc.

The principle of reducing or deflating the egotist by constant subtle poking fun at him inoffensively.

Pacek - "Anything good always comes out on top. That's why I believe in Uncle Sam. Bantering, etc. "How can you prove that?" "Well look at the Bible. It was printed 2,000 years ago and is still 'best seller.' "That's how I know."

What was the "Sacred Way" in Rome?"

-----  
The more you do for or give some people the bigger sucker they play you for.

Rumor origin and conclusion. Casual remark by officer to soldier, "Well any more mail on the hill:"

"Oh, I suppose the usual talk about it." Down the hall like wild fire. "Mail on the hill - etc., etc."

Another -

"We bombed the biggest island west of the Marshalls." A wise guy " Oh, - Panope - We have bombed Panope," Analysis "biggest" in what terms - size or importance - Truk? - Another "We landed on Rota when Volta (?) in Aegean sea was meant. Another "Same re Empress Bay - finally determined to mean a similar sounding by in (look up) Aegean.

There is no god but food!

The ants eat up the fly catch before we had time to turn in. Corkill's remark: "If it were not for the N. papers we P.W.s would have the war won."

Louis Bowler baits the pessimists by always adding a year or two to their estimated time - also tosses in a question whose answer he well knows and then sits back and laughs at the squabble by the wise guys who know all the answers.

Noted in Nippon times Weekly: "For durability equal to none are emotion picture & sound apparatus) - A competitor adds superlative in his ad, and says "Unequal to none." Another N. fight is humidity's fight - N. victory is humidity's victory."

K.L.'s story - friend in China sent him brass elephant with note, "I hope you satisfy elephant."

Whistles and gongs to announce come and get it."

Cordero says - "I'm from Penn State." Nugent says, "You don't mean state pen do you?"

P.W. discussions on oils - re asphalt or parafin base is best. Wise guy pops up "Of course the latter is best because planes fly on a 1,000 mile radius." What the hell does that mean? Specifications call for certain things and if either base covers, either will do the job.

June - remaining wool clothes ordered turned in - still very chilly - damp weather - especially cold at night - barracks badly crowded and dark -

Factory replaces benjo as rumor source -

Fun the workers have a factory -

Cigarettes down to one pack per week - Will seniors put in general letter at last camp - no action - brought up with second C.O. who said he knew nothing about his predecessors action - new one submitted another tracer here a day or two ago - local supt. held conference said violation of orders re meetings. (more than two) - Knew nothing of letter - will look up - summer clothes being issued to E.M. - no chance for add. food - most meagerly stocked library for 1200 - 9 fiction books a week allowed 40 P.W.s - in P.X. room barber shop, library - R/C - glass case with several packs of cigs. - comb - toilet paper - pomade with price tags on - recent epidemic of stomach troubles - vomiting - diarrhea - pains - I had a nasty 24 hour attack of vomiting -

19 June - Big negro holiday - June 'teenth - Emancipation Day - (when will ours be?)

Nearly a month in this new camp - many rumors, etc. - Guards make terrific noise, clomping thru many times a night. Also turn the lights on - all of which breaks up our sleep. Seem to be in horrible fear of an escape - or conspiracy - three P.W.s talking together out in the open causes trouble - but a couple hundred packed in shoulder to shoulder are apparently immune from talking with each other -

Paper strips over stove doors - civilians? R/C packing valuable - large boxes for carrying coal storage - small boxes for sand for fire control - shipping wooden boxes for repairs - cans for use at factory - also ash trays - Make our brooms from straw packing w/ handle rags for cleaning from our own stock -

July 3 - Yasame Day - (about twice a month) E.M. pulled weeds after *tenko* general V

police and cleanup - wash down - air raid practice yesterday and today - 1200 in one acre lot - ash trays collected and taken to foot of stairs - fire detail - some mail distributed today - first since (Aug.-Sept.) 1944. Was not lucky - all except few letters were 1943 - windows here are boarded up on two sides of second floor so cannot see over fence - cuts off light and air -

July 28 - New supt. for the camp - laid down his policies - usual orders - sleep with heads to front (much has been made of this recently) - no use of bunks in day time (we have many old men here over 60 and some over 70) - stand still to salute all officers - etc. Weekly request for religious services for tomorrow denied - no cigarettes issued last week - may have been punishment for all because a man was caught bringing some in from the factory - usual 2 packs issued today - losses V or "skips" are never made up. Corn bread issued twice a week - Meals formerly: corn meal 3-4 breakfasts a week - millet for balance - one issue corn bread surreptitiously once weekly - N. caught up and called a halt. Ration cut: - 3 sacks flour

3 sacks corn meal - etc. Small buns reduced from 3 daily to 2 daily - But corn meal 7 breakfasts now and two issues corn bread weekly -

Racket in buns in past? Kitchen has no P.W. officer supervision and great trades were made in buns -

One box safety matches issued each section short time ago but boxes had to be turned in immediately.

Fly menace very bad - mosquitoes arrived by thousands suddenly one night last week - Most of us who did not have bars up got no sleep - But bars appeared in a hurry.

Dysentery epidemic on.

Weights taken last week showed large general loss. N. sent for 10 officers and 20 E.M. at random to



have recheck on honesty of check made earlier by P.W.s operating scales. Most group showed two kilo loss from two days earlier. Wonder if any better food will come out of it. Strange weather for this latitude - last two weeks June very hot days -all July cool and cloudy - only a few not days - all nights so far except two were chilly - used wool pajamas - last two weeks July light rains.

Racket in tobacco - gold - cigarettes - watches and saleables.

Woertz carrying chow buckets cleared corner of bldg. as O.D. came out - didn't see latter who called him to task - made him leave barracks standing there and took him to office - batted him - and raised a rumpus - said "Do you know what happened in Bataan since you left?" No - "Do you still think white race superior?" No answer - Emotional release.

Many heavy feet tramp thru barracks at night and lights frequently turned on for inspections make sleeping difficult -

"Dry run" man who acts different from all others - wouldn't let crowd wash up before A.M. tenko - great difficulty in making himself understood -

Much time available and has been done daily - But the lad didn't want it that way - stood up on wash rack and "shoved" them back.

Atkinson saved his A.M. bun to have with his midmorning hot water. N. came thru and gave him lecture on eating at meal time - good for his stomach - Young fellow wanted to give knowledge and help to Ed.

Alec takes on job of helping the regularly detailed officer pass bowls for server. Puts his up last when

he thinks more solids in bottom of bucket (which is never true).

Someone suggest perhaps our "ward healer" politician might be "hobnobbing" with cooks to get special treatment in food bucket quantity as his section seemed to be shown partiality for several meals. Rumor that R.C. food was due in - reached auth. who were much disturbed - called in our officer in charge for investigation -

Note those who rave and rant at British not doing their part - rumor that 27 & 35 Inf. were in Burma set them off - I asked them if they thought the Br. had fewer percent of its population in armed serviced than U.S. - also did they know re international cooperation on all fronts - etc.

Note haste on everyone's part - hurry hurry - get there first - water serving - drawing buns - library line etc. weighing line - is this the "admirable" characteristic that made America great? Disgusting example of it.

Story re cookies made at kitchen out of P.W. flour - corn meal - sugar - their inventory showed shortage which whole camp had to suffer to make good.

Aug. 5 - Dr. Marcel Junod chairman of Intl. R/C Comm. for Japan from Geneva - with 2 nurses - was escorted directly to shoe shop - tailor shop - personal absent with others were held under guard behind a building out of sight - then to kitchen - asked mess sgt. how food was "Pretty thin?" - "Yes, sir," said to cook. "Soup looks quite watery." "Yes, sir, as usual. Lots of water with a few soya beans" - "will be back in two months."

Thence to bks, #1 - empty - "Where are all the P.W.s?" - "at work" (Sunday - noon) - to hospital - asked patient his name - "Chaplain Duffy" - "Your complaint?" - "Beri-beri" - Escorted out - to library where some R/C food is stored - said to officer in charge.

"I see you have some R/C supplies" - "A few." "Do P.W.s appreciate them?" "Very much" - "I'll try to send you some more. Will be back in two months" - then escorted out of gate.

August 6 - Yasame Day - should have been yesterday (Sunday) but was unexpectedly changed - probably to allow R/C rep. to inspect w/o confusion.

Gossip - see treatise on this item - Mr. Greenley - Montana cowboy - Mighty Men of Clay - doing penance - agnostics - Col.

August 13 - Yardbird rumor - all go to Japan - lowest in scale of knowledge of facts prognosticating future events - anyone might reach in grab bag and pull out the blind choice plum - but the principle involved of accepting categorically such a statement is beyond comprehension - it went thru barracks like an avalanche and certain ones would not stop raising the issue persistently - all above logic to the contrary -

A couple days later 900 buns, 1,000 potatoes ordered backed - from two creditable sources reports of 90 leaving - speculation rife - discounted by few because of military situation. Today (8/16) both items ordered issued to PW.s (not additionally) - looks like all bets are off - at least for time being - local Chinese - 8 - Men from side camps being brought in here - first truck load rushed in yesterday without even waiting to pick up personal effects. Have had cold - grippe - last night terrific earache - went to hospital, etc. with doctor and got great relief. Note discussion with Gen. Sharpe some time ago re R. Floyd Marshall died yesterday afternoon - funeral this morning - background of blackout curtains - ceremony - 5 large easels black and white stripes holding large metallic wreaths - no flag - church call and taps (latter at cemetery) - Col. O.D. another officer - 3 NCOs and interpreter attended - air raid drill a few nights ago - a day alert yesterday - some said they heard a few sticks of bombs in distance 40+ with guards from Camp 1 in one 1½ ton truck - covered with tarpaulins unable to see - all past movements between camps were with blankets over P.W.s heads - fleas or some similar insect making life miserable -

Note confusion among rumor mongers re interpretations - e.g. white flour for the 900 buns - some G-2 went to kitchen to inquire - nothing known - so he had the hot dope - only he failed to ask the bakery who alone knew etc., etc.

Floyd Marshal died 8/15 - the parachutists landed with big sequences thereafter about the time the party returned from cemetery.

-----  
Additional Nipponese authorities:

Mr. Y. Koga - our friendly interpreter at Karenko

1st Lt. Kujima - relieved Capt. Imamura - 3/24/'43 - 6/16/'43

" Kamoshita - " Lt. Nakashima - 3/24/'43

" Hioki - C.O. at Shirakawa after Capt. Imamura

Pvt. Yamanaka - Our friendly interpreter at Shirakawa

Capt. Wakayama - C.O. at Shirakawa - Christmas party - 12/6 to 12/27/'43

2d Lt. Yoshikawa junior officer at Shirakawa

Sgt. Iewei - supply - Karenko & Shirakawa

Cpl. Matsumura - Med. Cpl. -Karenko & Shirakawa

Col. Matsudo - Camps Comm. - Mukden area - 14/14/'44

1st Lt. Matsumiga - C.O. Cheng Chia Tun - 11/14/'44 - 4/16/'43

Pvt. Takenchi - interpreter - Hoten

Maj. Takada - War office - Tokyo

Lt. Col. Sazawa - relieved Col. Nakano - Taiwan - 6/1/43

Mr. Yoshida - interpreter "Oryoku Maru" and Beppu

Pvt. Ko - our friend Joe - cook - bugler - guard

-----

Aug. 15 - Yardbird rumor - all to go to Japan - lowest in scale of knowledge of facts prognosticating future events - anyone might reach in grab bag and pull out on the blind choice plum - but the principle involved of accepting categorically such a statement is beyond comprehension - it went thru barracks like an avalanche and certain ones would not stop raising the issue persistently - all above logic to the contrary -

A couple days later 900 buns 1000 potatoes ordered backed - from two creditable sources reports of 90 leaving - speculation rife - discounted by a few because of military situation. Today (8/16) both items ordered issued to PWs (not additionally) - looks like all bets are off - at least for time being - Local Chinese - 8 - Men from side camps being brought in here - first truck load rushed in yesterday without even waiting to pick up personal effects. Have had cold - grippe - last night terrific earache - went to hospital etc. with doctor and got great relief. Note discussion with Gen. Sharpe some time ago re R.

Floyd Marshall died yesterday afternoon - funeral this morning - background of blackout curtains -- ceremony - 5 large easels black and white stripes holding large metallic wreaths - no flag - church call and taps (latter at cemetery) - Col. - O.D. another officer - 3 NCOs and interpreter attended - air raid drill a few nights ago - a day alert yesterday - some said they heard a few sticks of bombs in distance 40+ with guards from Camp 1 came in one 1/2 ton truck - covered with tarpaulin so unable to see - all past movements between camps were with blankets over P.W.s heads - fleas or some similar insect making life miserable -

Note: confusion among rumor mongers re interpretations - e.g. white flour for the 900 buns - some G-2 went to kitchen to inquire - nothing known - so he had the hot dope - only he failed to ask the bakery who alone knew etc., etc.

August 16, 1945 - At about 11 am 8/16 a B-24 circled around and a number of luggage parachutes dropped. Then six men baled out. Usual P.W. comment and speculation. Balance of other camps came in during the afternoon. About 5 P. M., N. M.P.s escorted into compound six men with luggage and parachutes. Then speculation was rife. All kind of stories from eye-witnesses - no bayonet guards - white officers - went to hdqrs - locked in guard house, etc., etc. As excitement died down some P.W.s slipped through main building and peeked into colonel's office. He sat there in kimono the parachutists were talking with him. They appeared to have upper hand. N. soldiers came in and bowed to them. They appeared armed and pointed and shook their finger at the colonel as they spoke with him. Tea drinking in order. From this incident the braver optimists predicted the war was over and they had come in to lay the preparations for P. W. turnover. The "die-hards" proceeded to "bang their gums" almost in anger at the vivid imagination being displayed. The British insisted the new arrivals were Red Cross representatives, In any event every one started smoking all over the compound. \ Many at up most of the night playing poker and smoking. The occasional guard that came through asked for no "*kanais*," but ignored the P.W.s. One passed out cigarettes to the harmony crowd in the "*benjo*." The prisoners were turned out of the "*eso*" (prison pit/whg).

This morning the story came out piece meal. A N. soldier here and there told all. The war was over! Everything relaxed toddy (8/17). Smoking at will - no Nips in sight - the three seniors called for conference. Results were given by the head of each nationality; viz., armistice with all allies except

Russian, who still fights on (Razzberry) - no disorder etc. - Nips still control.

Surprising how many fall for this coverup - instead of honestly announcing that until allies took over we had to be protected and Nips were guaranteed protection. The parachutists and P.W.s got together as might be expected.

Later held a meeting with seniors and section leaders. Nine men from Wedemeyer's Hq. Had intended to drop explanatory leaflets earlier but it failed. Brought in some medical supplies, cigarettes, radio equipment, K-rations, rifles. Were to send forward members of P.W.s and immediate requirements and arrange for air field. Were somewhat misused upon landing as Nips did not have word of surrender, but by time they reached M.P. Hdqrs, blindfolded, the news was out and they were treated like kings.

This morning mail that has reportedly been here for two years, plus recent additions, was turned loose in a flood, thousands upon thousands of letters.....Red Cross food rumored to be out this afternoon. The OSS and their operations. Gen. Parker takes over command....will set up radio and broadcast to Wedemeyers hq, at 6 p.m. tonight..... Russians expected in momentarily -

The colonel told the C.O. of the paragroup that he would have to commit *hari-kari* (sic) tomorrow - The major replied to go ahead that he didn't want to interfere in his politics.

For some reason or other the Nips were to take roll call last nite and this 6/16 morning - although all N.s stayed out of the compound except an occasional one on business. So now we have probably seen the last of the yellow bastards. Our rear porch was turned into a café last night - R/C food which was issued yesterday P.M. (2/3 box per) plus hot water from kitchen - cards and "bull-ing" - lot a lot of young blades out "hell-ing" there was some there all night. The radio brought in was set up - first effort to contact China Hg. failed - but we are getting regular news from State-side broadcast, the first in 3 1/2 years.

Buns were increased fro 2 to 5 yesterday - larger soup - sugar in mush this A.M. - looks like the stuff is available, but just denied to us in the past - I gave Ted Sledge a pair of G.I. shoes when I left the tunnel May 7, 1942. Yesterday he gave them back - had worn but little - better than the heavy Br. R/C/ ones I have

Floyd Marshall died 8/15 - the parachutists (OSS/whg) landed with big sequence thereafter about the time the party returned form cemetery.

### August 17, 1945

#### The line of Demarkation

I can now write as I choose without that eternal fear of some goddamn savage ramming a bayonet through my guts for some insignificant reason - I need no longer- pick and choose my words, or wrIte in riddles or reverse expressions, but am in a position to speak my mind and thoughts fully and in truth and honesty - My thoughts and feelings are merely representative of each and everyone who has had the grave misfortune of being in the control of fanatics during their period of ascendancy. The only thing they understand, the only power they recognize, the only influence on them is force - might. And it finally gained the position of superiority that forced them to squeal and cry for quarter. How vast a change from the dominating, egotistical attitude while they had the upper hand.

We have been following the news, so much of it was published in Nip. and local papers, surreptitiously brought into the compound at great risk. Russia came in on the 8th and we had several days of the successes in the north. Our infallible contacts at the two factories gave us landings by U.S. in Korea - south movement of Outer Mongolian troops, and rumors of uncertain origin in landings in

Kwantung peninsula and their junction at the Mongolian troops by air troops. A lot of "hell a beleu" re move from here, etc.)

Red cross food rumored to be out this afternoon. The O.S.S. and their operations. Gen. Parker takes over command - discipline-sanitation - Articles of war etc, etc. Nip cigarettes and matches issued. Nips hold "tenko" tonight and tomorrow morning, then our own calls etc, will set up radio and broadcast to Wedemeyer's at 6 PM tonight.

Note on treatment of P.W.s in Germany - Some dozen or so patients to be flown out - balance probably by boat in a week or so - Russians expected in momentarily -

Buns were increased from 2 to 5 yesterday - larger soup - sugar in mush this a.m. - looks like the stuff is available, but just denied to us in the past - I gave Ted Sledge a pair of G.I. shoes when I left the tunnel May 7, 1942. Yesterday he gave them back - had worn but little - better than the heavy Br. R/C ones I have.

Aug. 18 - The 14 aviators captured in recent months and confined outside of compound in seclusion were brought in this A.M. Yesterday one of the paras took train for senior generals camp and is expected to escort Gen. Wainwright and group in today. Nip towel and pair of socks issued today - also a few pairs shoes for those in dire need.

Sketches: the P.W. who contracted to swap all his future R/C food issues for 90 buns. He rec'd. 30 - the situation cracked - 2/3 box of R/C issued - 5 buns (up from 2) and a large chunk corn bread now daily ration - dilemma - The emotional greeting between man who lost an arm last Dec. U.S. bombing and the pilot of the B-29 - note the message an request of N. that the former had sent: We lost some men and many injured but send over a thousand more planes on same missions. The joyous welcome between side camp men and their fighting comrades already here.

The Nip. fence guard left today -

The hosp, cracked the N. warehouse today and dragged out into light of day med. supplies recd. from R/C year and a half ago.

Note no sick call if N. orderly with key didn't feel like coming over to open door - my personal experience.

August 19 - Full realization of what all these conditions before has really meant is slow in materializing. We are still in a fog, the emotions have not yet had opportunity for release; the transition period of thoughts from the one extreme of suppression to the other of freedom is much slower than I anticipated. What we need for a complete "bust" is the sight of an American flag with some G. I. troops marching into this compound.

For much over a year we have been held incommunicado, totally, with the outside world. No papers, no mail, no news of any sort, not even a slip of the tongue on the part of the Nips. So the plan was; and under certain conditions it worked effectively. But superior American intelligence can always overcome the stupidity of Nips by keeping a careful watch for an opportunity. For some time we have been introducing into our "jail" a daily Nip paper by ingenious methods. Even the rigid search of the sentries was not able to detect it. In consequence, we were able to keep from going completely crazy here by keeping abreast of post of the war news.

Aug. 20 - By Pres. Proclamation yesterday was day of Prayer & Thanksgiving. This first time we had any prompt news in 3 1/2 years - available because of the radio brought in by the "paras" - We had appropriate services here - octete sang - no "Kairais" - no begging of Nips for their graciousness to permit us to hold a religious service to prayers only, no limiting the service to prayers only, the two

chaplains were able to freely express themselves in fine sermons.

Being abreast of the world broadcast is wonderful stimulation - and any thoughtful person can readily distinguish the difference between freedom in thought, word and deed and suppression thereof.

The Govt. is making undue effort to get P.W.s out of this mess - volunteers contacting camps before end of hostilities by parachuting, hospital ships being dispatched from Eastern ports to pick us up, flying Gen. Wainwright to Chunking today or tomorrow - etc. etc.

Effort was made for B-24 to come yesterday (Roger Hilsman, Jr./whg) with initial necessities and probably take out sick and mail - failure probably because of armistice pact between Nips & Russia - that foreign planes could not land until R. took over - or some similar technicality Russians expected in this area momentarily - local soldiery being disarmed by their own M.P. and shipped south - Nip guard on outside fence - still responsible for our protection until formal transfer of P.W.s is made.

Disgusting selfish characteristics still displayed - our newcomers being pursued for data on pay-increases, donations by commercial firms,, etc. They seem to have no gratitude the tremendous gifts the Gov't has already bestowed on a group of failures. They do not seem to realize a large portion of this Bataan "hero" stuff is emotional cover up for the chagrin and disappointment of defeat - rather than acknowledge the latter, the "hero" tact forces itself forward. Of course there is the other side of the picture as well. The P.I. force was well out on a limb - not adequately supplied or prepared by is Govt. which as caught "short" - then the delaying action in P.I. forcing Nips to return troops from South for the final assault must have had a great delay of Nips' effort at Australia.

But in spite of the pros and cons I can't feel entitled to any preference because of Bataan - why not Guadalcanal - Sicily - Okinawa, etc.?

Have had a ragged cold for a week - one night temp. -earache - daily treatment - temperature again yesterday but in good shape today. Been troubled with what may be sciatica in my left leg - been keeping it quiet hoping would disappear - raised hell with me yesterday and normally would have go to doc to see if he could give any relief but with the prospects of a plane load of sick leaving here in a few days I'll be damned if I'll put myself into a position of looking for an early ride out of here. My conscience from the very beginning has been kept clear from the seeking of special treatment or of obtaining any advantage over a colleague. I've been a sucker on many an occasion standing aside or giving up to others.

It is very seldom appreciated but the natural happiness I possess because of such actions makes me want to shriek with joy sometimes - to think that I am big enough to overcome in part at least one of the basic disagreeable traits of humanity - of course only in a very small insignificant scale, but even that madness has buoyed me up with a great feeling of joy. But to be completely honest two officers in the past week did let their hair down and tell me something or other about standing high in their estimation, etc. It isn't credit that one wants, but an assurance that he is not being imposed upon or taken advantage of - that riles me up about as much as anything in life.

Aug. 20 - 8:45 p.m. - Just in from compound - one of the most stirring and emotional evenings ever - only a movie ending could compare with it - occasional planes, strangers, here and there at some distances - about supper time a heavy bomber flew low over the camp - pamphlets were dropped stating reps. from Am-China Hq. would arrive at all P.W. and internee camps and coordinate with Nips for relief, etc. of all - responsibility still remained with Nips for compliance with provisions of surrender terms. Much dispute as to markings on plane - I saw black circles - no stars - others saw G.I. stars - the choke in the voice and tears of joy in the eyes blurred vision and senses. The plane returned shortly and dropped more leaflets. Big feed tonight - must be lots of food someplace: Boiled new potatoes, steamed millet, baked beans, gravy plus R/C additions -

Musical concert at 7 p.m. - started out by mass singing of national anthem.

throats were so constricted that it was difficult to make much of a sound. In the middle of the program all were called to the entrance gate and there on the hospital steps were several Russian officers - our Deliverers! The general in command of the Russians held up his hand for quiet and a great cheer answered. He removed his garrison cap and gave the Communist salute - his statements were short sentences and pithy - Sgt. Hurley, a native Russian interpreted each sentence - 'By order of the commander of the Russian Red Army, I declare you from this moment F R E E?' Wild cheers of thanksgiving (7:23 p.m.) - and chokes of emotion. 'I congratulate the United States Forces on its successes.' I congratulate the United States, Great Britain and allies on their defeat of Japan.' 'We have marched 1000 miles over mountain and through valley, without roads to free this country from the domination of Japan.'

The Nip garrison was standing adjacent listening to all. More cheers, etc., and all back to concert for about five minutes, when we told to return to barracks. As soon as we were in the Nips were marched out on the parade ground and all P.W.s immediately assembled along the side lines.

Being abreast of the world broadcast is wonderful stimulation - and any thoughtful person can readily distinguish the difference between freedom in thought, word, and deed and expression thereof. The Govt. is making undue effort to get P.W.s out of this mess - volunteers contacting camps before end of hostilities by parachuting, hospital ships being dispatched from Eastern ports to pick us up, flying Gen. Wainwright to Chungking today or tomorrow - etc. - etc.

Effort was made for B-24 to come in yesterday with initial necessities and probably take out sick and mali - failure probably because of armistice pact between Nips and Russia that foreign planes could not land until R. took over - or some similar technicality. Russians expected in this area momentarily - local soldiery being disarmed by their own M.P, and shipped south - Nip guard on outside fence - still responsible for our protection until formal transfer of P.W.s is made.

Disgusting selfish characteristics still displayed - our newcomers being pursued for data on pay increases donations by commercial firms, etc. They seem to have no gratitude for the tremendous gifts the Govt. has already bestowed on a group of failures. They do not seem to realize a large portion of this Bataan "hero" stuff is emotional cover up for the chagrin and disappointment of defeat - rather than acknowledge the latter, the "hero" tack forces itself forward. Of course there is the other side of the picture as well. The P.I. force was well out on a limb - not adequately supplied or prepared by its Govt. which was caught "short" - then the delaying action in. P.I. forcing Nips to return troops from south for the final assault must have had a great delay on Nips effort at Australia.

But, in spite of the pros and cons I can't feel entitled to any preference because of Bataan - why not Guadalcanal - Sicily - Okinawa etc? -

Have had a ragged cold for a week- one night temp, - earache - daily treatment - temperature again yesterday but in good shape today. Been troubled with what may be sciatica in my left leg - been keeping it quiet hoping it would disappear - raised hell with me yesterday and normally would gone to doc to see if he could give any relief but with the prospects of a plane load of sick leaving here in a few days I'll be damned if I'll put myself into a position of looking for an early ride out of here. My conscience from the very beginning has been kept clear from the seeking of special treatment or obtaining any advantage over a colleague. I've been a sucker on many an occasion by standing aside or giving up to others -

It is very seldom appreciated but the internal happiness I possess because of such actions makes me want to shriek with joy sometimes - to think that I am big enough to overcome in part at least one of the basic disagreeable traits of humanity - of course only in a very small insignificant scale, but even that madness has buoyed me up with a great feeling of joy. But to be completely honest, two officers in the past week did let their hair down and tell me something or other about standing high in their estimation, etc. It isn't credit that one wants, but an assurance that he is being imposed upon or taken advantage of

that riles me up about as much as anything in life.

The Gov't is making undue effort to get P.W.s out of this mess - volunteers contacting camps before end of hostilities by parachuting, hospital ships being dispatched from Eastern ports to pick us up, flying Gen. Wainwright to Chungking today or tomorrow, etc., etc.

Big feed tonight - must be lots of food someplace: boiled new potatoes, steamed millet, baked beans, gravy, plus R/C additions - musical, concert at 7:00 P.M. - started out by mass singing of Dutch national anthem. The throats were so constricted that it was difficult to make much of a sound. In the middle of the program all were called to the entrance gate and there on the hospital steps in sight of all were several Russian officers - our Deliverers! The general in command of the R. held up his hand for quiet and a great cheer answered. He reeved his garrison cap and gave the Comm. salute - his statements were short sentences and pithy - Sgt. Hurley - 31 inf., a native Russian, interpreted each sentence - "By order of the commander of the Russian Red Army I declare you from this moment F R E E!" Wild cheers of thanksgiving (7:23 p.m.) and chokes of emotion. "I congratulate the United States Forces on its successes. I congratulate the United States, Great Britain and allies on their defeat of Japan." We have marched 1000 miles over mountains and through valleys without roads to free this country from the domination of Japan." The Nip garrison was standing adjacent listening to all. More cheers etc., and all back to concert for about five minutes.

These R. work faster than any crowd I ever saw. The Nips laid down their arms and fell into formation. The R. commander called for the newly organized American guard to parade in front of him. He picked up the surrendered Nip arms and handed one each to each member of the guard with a comment, "I congratulate you." Formal presentation. The general picked up an officer's pistol and handed it to Gen. Parker in token of his assumption of command and a gesture of friendship. (By the way Gen. Parker made a short speech in reply earlier and said he was grateful to and congratulated the Russian Imperial Army - maybe he was choked up too.) Our guard then marched the N. prisoners out of the compound and the R. general announced that they were now leaving this camp forever. Not a sound for the entire 1700 P.W.s. No demonstration, no assaults, no bayonets thrust at helpless prisoners. God, what a contrast to the ruthlessness when the Nips took us over. It was growing quite dark as the ceremonies progressed and Sgt. Hurley in a fine sounding voice acted as announcer. Gen. Parker took over Col. Matsuda's office and the area is finally free of Nips. Soldiers were placed in the guard house and the officers in quarters next to the compound. Taps continued from 10 to midnite. In informal talks afterwards the R. general said he was 31 years old, had been fighting 4 years as a general. The party made a great impression at first glance as fine-looking soldiers. O.D. uniforms, caps, Sam Browne belts.

Everything short and snappy and mighty business like without a lot of preliminary palaver - click - click - click - and all over. He also said let this be a lesson never to lose a war - bridges out and may take three weeks to move us by train - harbors not safe yet either - air move would be simplest. Will make every effort to expedite our departure

.Aug. 20 - 8:45 p.m. - Just in from compound - one of the most stirring and emotional evenings ever - only a movie ending could compare with it - occasional planes, strangers, here and there at some distances - about supper time a heavy bomber flew low over the camp - pamphlets were dropped stating reps. from Am-China Hq. would arrive at all P.W. and internee camps and coordinate with Nips for relief, etc. of all - responsibility still remained with Nips for compliance with provisions of surrender terms. Much dispute as to markings on plane - I saw black circles - no stars - others saw G.I. stars - the choke in the voice and tears of joy in the eyes blurred vision and senses. The plane returned shortly and dropped more leaflets..... Musical concert at 7 p.m. - started out by mass singing of



national anthem. Throats were so constricted that it was difficult to make much of a sound. In the middle of the program all were called to the entrance gate and there on the hospital steps were several Russian officers - our Deliverers! The general in command of the Russians held up his hand for quiet and a great cheer answered. He removed his garrison cap and gave the Communist salute - his statements were short sentences and pithy - Sgt. Hurley, a native Russian interpreted each sentence - "By order of the commander of the Russian Red Army, I declare you from this moment F R E E?" Wild cheers of thanksgiving (7:23 p.m.) - and chokes of emotion. "I congratulate the United States Forces on its successes. I congratulate the United States, Great Britain and allies on their defeat of Japan. We have marched 1000 miles over mountain and through valley, without roads to free this country from the domination of Japan."

Aug. 21 - Still in compound - no Amer. flag hovers over us - there is complete quiet - no stimulation on the part of our leadership - the transition is far from complete - especially the emotional and physical sides -

Our guard had the Nips out digging potatoes this A.M. - So what?

On my mission to M. Provinces after the capitulation the Nips gave me a small printed American flag and a similar Nip one so I could pass freely from one line to the other by waving a white flag and the American one in going over to the U.S. lines and reversing the process coming into the Nip Lines. I have preserved them and hidden them and risked execution for the possession of them for over 3 1/2 years - anticipating their historical value and awaiting this moment of freedom. So in line with the latter I retrieved last night from its secret spot the Stars and Stripes, cheap little ten cent store product that it is (probably printed in Japan originally). I bring it over to my straw sack where everyone could see it and had a hope it might cause a sweating in some breasts as it did in mine. Some looked and said nothing; a few even stood and saluted, facetiously perhaps (one came up with a "hurrah" and unembarrassedly kissed it.) But the trait that I'm trying to understand was exhibited by so many, walking up with more of an appearance of curiosity than anything else, fingering the flag and counting the stars. Then the expression, "Oh, but there are only 42 stars here!" Sort of an attitude of brilliant achievement on their part to have discovered that it was not perfect in make. But many other defects were present, the shape was nearly square, the 13th stripe was only a half one, etc. Again but an interesting trait of human nature,

A British brigadier came to me with the following series of tales his group was amazed at the discipline and perfection of operation last night by the U.S. guard after 3 1/2 years of disintegration and leading a completely foreign type of life. Most complimentary. Further he said that the Russians requested a list of all P.W.s from brigadiers up. Gen. Parker told them that brigadiers didn't count, inferring, as has been felt by a few ignorant Americans, that that title (not a rank incidentally - held only during tenure of office) that they didn't belong to the classification of general officer, But look to the command they hold 3 or more battalions of infantry battalion of F. A. - med. Q.M., ord., etc. Who is he to make such an international decision? Again, the other day when an air bombing was threatening, the Br. having a Union Jack (the only Allied flag here) tried to spread it on the ground so our pilots would see it and avoid bombing, Gen. Parker raised a row about it and said this was an American camp and Br. colors could not be displayed. Good Christ! The old "trees and forest" mind, The British felt it a national insult but probably will try to maintain peaceful relations by no official action. Every episode in this wait has been international - planned so. And Air Vice Marshal Maltby and Gen. Iligen (Br. and Dutch) are both senior to Parker. He has been permitted command only because of superior numbers, proximity of Am. troops in this theatre (McArthur and Wedemeyer are commanders) or some similar technical reason. On top of this, his foolhardy remark of last night in thanking the Russian Imperial Army for our deliverance, etc., settled his position in the minds of the Br. My informant opened his remarks by asking why Gen. P. held his narrow, provincial view re the

Br. Why is he still fighting the Rev. War?

Two groups of men climbed up on wall fence (where they had no business) to release clothes that had been snagged when tossed over by P.W.s to coolies. They came in contact with the wire and were knocked out. The entire camp is asking why it should be held behind an electric wire - that is the method used by the Nips - and the report in the press was that during Italy campaign Patton slapped a soldier and received a Congressional investigation with a demand for his relief from command. Do not believe our two men were electrocuted, but they were carried off to hospital.

Another B-24 came in Monday - the personnel officer was over yesterday for conference and "bull-fest"-

The Nips constantly refused to put out spigots for wash rack or light bulb replacement, etc. Always some old stuff - "no more on hand" - When we cracked their warehouse large numbers of spigots, etc. were located.

So now we can wash without standing in line for hours - Is this an example of the Nips constantly trying to make our life as uncomfortable as possible, or is it something else in their make-up, e.g. plain stupidity, procrastination, hoarding instinct, just ordinary Oriental inefficiency.

Story of one of our guards who went into eso to turn out Nips for work. One complained of illness - sentry said to him - "well this is a coincidence. How about not so long ago I told you the same story about myself. And what did you do! - Called me 'dirty dog' and used the butt of your gun on me, cutting a big gash in my head. Well, what's to prevent me from handling you the same way? Oh no! You needn't cringe and show your lack of moral courage, because the white man treats his prisoners of war with honor and decency. That's one of the reasons why the white race is superior to the yellow."

Most of these bearded P.W.s have shaved.

Much talk throughout camp about convict conditions under which we live under our own control - high wall, electric wires on top - no one allowed to leave, cannot even butcher any of the few hogs (Parker called a board of officers to determine ownership - Nips, Russians, P.W.s or maybe the Chinese coolies.) Ho hum! There is much unfortunate talk throughout camp about this unfortunate person. It would be much better all around if Gan. Wainwright would come here, Then most of us would be relieved from dilemma of wanting to criticize or feeling it necessary to defend.

Note the large space available in the many vacant rooms in the cloak room bldg. In spite of which we were kept jammed in these badly congested conditions.

Aug. 22 - The patients were all lined up this a.m. to leave by B-24 when word arrived from airport that

R. guards got drunk last night and celebrated by jamming bayonets thru a tire. Will take two days to take off - sending to Chungking for new tire - (1000 miles)

R. guards and remnants of Camp 3 had a drinking bout (the brewery is next door). They lined up the Nips to have a look at them and the former P.W.s commented on a couple of Nips that had handled them rough. So the R, lined up 3 or 4 of them and shot there on the spot (that's the story at least). The remnants from Camp 3 came in this A.M. - some good and drunk and carrying liquor.

Much looting and rioting throughout the town. Chinese have gotten hold of rifles and saki. Result is many N. L and C. bodies lying around. The R. seem to look on passively. Some N. detachments still on guard duty until R. can take over. We can see out of our windows a large factory - living compound across the way still guarded by Nips.

Many things coming to light. A letter from Swiss R/C rep. to local camp comm. dated last Feb. stated the Nip Govt. had approved P.W.s direct contact with him and requested he inform P.W.s. Nothing was ever done about it. Lots of money unearthed - a report of 3 million yen floated in - some Pope's money - some factory pay never put out - etc.

Aug. 23 - Considerable firing last night - much outside compound wall - feared some stray shots might come thru our windows. Two Chink factions, Russian, Nip - having a four round go. Nips removed

from guard around nearby factories and today steady stream of coolies hauling everything imaginable out of factories - had a ration of one tablespoonful of vile liquor from imitation Johnny Walker Red Label bottle - the expected impatience and advice, etc., on when and how to distribute - like 10 year old brats. Nips busy filling in trenches in compound - ball game on their spot yesterday - America at play again - many E.M. went over the fence and through a manhole [after sawing the bars) - refuse to be restricted in spite of danger of going to town - several sent to Mukden and got cans of alcohol - most of kitchen and baking force A.W.O.L. from work this a.m.

Appointed contact officer between Amer. Army Hq. and Russian Red Army Hq. First action was attendance with Parker and Beebe at luncheon given by the top generals to honor the Americans. Held at the Yamato Hotel in Mukden. There still exists linens and silver and all sorts of fine food and liquor. As to be expected it ended in a good drinking bout with toasts back and forth without end. We were not given any sympathy by our pleas to be let off easy because of no drinking in 4 years - I got thru in fine shape by careful adjustment of selected foods - others ended somewhat disastrously. All the R. generals jumped into a jeep and followed us in the rain all the way to our camp to see us home safely.

Note attitude of R. toward Americans - compare R. attitude toward nationals and Japs with that of Japs as "conquerors."

Note wartime Japan - Manchuria - Mukden, etc. transition period -  
Internee camp

P.W. in town - discipline

Problems on my neck daily -

Wainwright mission which gave me many headaches.

Have had cold, fever, chills, temperature for 3 weeks - sciatica for 6 months - never should have tackled this job.

Home at midnight -growing more -exhausted - finally folded yesterday (Aug. 28) and had to quit. - put to bed for a couple of days.

Pressure on me by all to get them souvenirs - and entertain them in town - no one gives a damn about me and my responsibilities re keeping the camp fed, etc. Haven't taken a single moment from my official duties to even look for a souvenir for myself.

August 23 - Unfortunately our letters did not get away as soon as planned: because the second B-24 met with a slight mishap. The Russian guard got tight and in a spirit of fun bayoneted the tires. This meant a 48 hour delay until new rubber ones could be flown in. Also the sick who were scheduled to depart were held up. All of us are so completely burned up with this animal and convict life that has been forced on us by these low barbarians that we are most impatient to be on our way. And the thrills I look forward to in seeing America again! I am still 30 pounds underweight, weak and tired. We have had no animal proteins, fats or sugar in 3 1/2 years. A couple of pounds of each would cover all in that time. They refused to give us Red Cross food which must have been shipped over by thousands of tons. Our ration has been a small teacup of boiled rice and a small bowl of vegetable water. I have had malaria, dengue, (this is probably the only time I will ever mention it), edema, and a couple of other fevers which came and went without too much trouble. But by scrupulous care I have avoided dysentery which most have had. I have eaten snails from the trash pile where they like to hibernate, bran from the pig-sty, waste rice from the Nip kitchen, etc., etc. In the meanwhile the Jap horses were fed our Red Cross rolled oats, and the Nip troops our Red Cross food sent over for Prisoners of War and internees, food they accepted in good faith and refused us. One of the greatest statements that apparently no Red Cross relief would go to Japan. We are all so very proud that the Red Cross, humanitarian organization that it is, showing no partiality to race, creed, or condition of mankind, had taken this line of action, refusing to be further duped by those monkeys who indirectly had used the Red Cross to further their own war aims. I promise not to harangue you with any of the similar sore points like the above when I return. There is nothing personal as far as I am concerned. But there is so

much that must be told for the utter and permanent condemnation of a barbarian race that has deluded the world and tried to "horn in" on the civilized community.

(Leila had sent him the one box two years before when the Japs assured International Red Cross that they would allow one box from the next of kin. It was delivered to him two weeks before VJ day! He was full of happiness and pleasure and in high spirits when he was pushed into a room where, on piles of trash, was the most disheartening sight imaginable, little piles of trash, bits of torn paper, parts of empty cartons, a dirty handkerchief, a pair of slippers, some bits of moldy candy.)

"If men ever wanted to break down and weep, we did then. To think of all the love and affection and enthusiasm that had gone into the packing of those boxes, and then to have them held up for nearly two years, while every Nip pawed over them, took what he wanted, and destroyed the remainder. I could gladly have choked the grinning Nips present who must have thought it a great satisfaction. Oh well, the only outfit they could lick in the past years has been helpless P.W.s; but now look at them!

(He had received one letter with a picture of the children in it.) He said, "It brought tears to my eyes. I couldn't do otherwise. It was so perfect and I was so happy."

"You have, course, as I have, already expressed humble gratitude to your God for all these blessings bestowed upon us. From the meagre facts those who marched out of Bataan will be coming back. Accordingly some force greater than mere luck must have guided our destinies through the innumerable problems of the past three and half years.

Aug. 31 - last couple days B-29s from Okinawa ham been dropping supplies - cannot land in this vicinity as airfield is inadequate. Big thrills in finally seeing G-I planes - and the spectacular feature of many colored chutes - breaking away of many packages - bomb like flight and crash - rush to get out of way - recovery before the thousands of local Chinese rush.

Sept 2 - Back on job in city yesterday after several days lay up with flu.

Donovan doing grand job - handling these old fossils - have movies nightly, am wearing underwear again - have Gillette blades - shaving cream - chocolate bars, etc. Movement out is slow - by few supply ships only - reconnoitre Dairen area today.

Original lead came from Russian in town who told some of our people that two destroyers were in harbor at Dairen and more vessels expected - Recon. party verified - also presence of "Relief" hospital ship - cruiser and ether vessels expected - can evacuate all soon as we arrive - train service arranged with Russians - a week ago in anticipation of possible move by water I had gone into the matter after tracking down the responsible R. authorities, and was assured that 24 hours notice would produce necessary rolling stock. No trace of Lynch at Dairen or Port Arthur,

All set to send out 750 (total 1388 plus about 20 civilians) Monday - 9/10 leaving depot 4 p.m. - Given job to arrange for transfer of the 67 Nips now in our custody - details thereof -

Problems of packing - Asst. Comm. at my request gave me all the pistols taken from Nips for souvenirs for American officers - trip to depot - wait - 8 P.M. departure - type of cars comparison with former trips - K and C rations - delays on one-track system - difficulties in yards getting to pier - thrill of seeing Am. ship - beautiful white paint job - red crosses - brilliantly lighted - (now night) - loud speaker playing music - around on deck cheering our arrival - gobs to train to carry luggage - perfect planning and execution - drop all luggage - escorted to elevator to quarters - soft bed - doctors - nurses - clean linen and pajamas - shower - shave - big supper - real sleep - Red Cross kit issued by chaplains - shaving equipment - toothbrush and cream - soap - cigarettes - all one has to do is relax and enjoy - books and magazines - news bulletin - movies - given full credit at store - free barber - Good old Uncle

Sam and his crowd that "put out" so extensively for us. And who are we to rate so highly? When they learned we had not even seen ice cream for years - in it came - laundry service - just like the Waldorf and we a batch of tycoons - 130 more than ships capacity - but not a hitch - beautiful job they are doing - two destroyers out in front watching for mines - fires upon way out - fired one early this morning (9/13) 16 man lookout on destroyers - search lights at night sweeping area - Our vessel follows a mile behind and in between them - choppy sea today - nice rock to vessel - skipper stayed on bridge all night.

Two transports - cruiser "Louisville" and two destroyers left in Dairen harbor to bring back balance of P.W.s Admiral said he was so happy to be the one to rescue us - had hoped that he would be available to do it - bound for Okinawa - due Sat. afternoon - route may be changed to Manila.

Food is marvelous - unbelievable that such things exist after a long period under savages.

Note: My final trip to French Mission Sunday, 9/9 - lunch with nuns - and what a meal - present for Leila in gratitude for my help to them.

Trips to Nip internment camp to procure sabres - supper at Chinese restaurant - conditions in Mukden early days - uncertainty - looting - firing - killing - rapes - transition with building of confidence - crowds return to town - shops open gradually - market place on streets.

How they loaded us up the last days at camp - Nip warehouse items - food - clothes - cigs. - from Am. planes.

Note huge quantities of food available for purchase from Chinese - eggs - farm produce - meat - an inexhaustible supply - it was certainly on hand. And to contrast the wonderful treatment we and the Russian accord them - just a big holiday - not a single item for complaint - note details of treatment and comfort and care shown the damn savages.

Note rapid transmission of radios and air mail after surrender - 3 weeks old letter with family picture flown into this out-of-the-way place - radio over our wire set - such attention on the part of our people trying to help us really chokes me up - to think how decent our lives might have been in past years if these goddamn Nips hadn't denied us the attentions our people were only too anxious to extend -

Left daylight, Wed. A.M. 9/12 - arrived Buckner Bay (east side - Sat. afternoon (9/15) - hundreds of vessels from battleships to small landing barges - amazing sight - especially at night - long necklace of lights around horizon with many other ships in the harbor - red lights on masts - searchlights signaling - left Sunday for west side - calmer - typhoon on way - out to west to sea to get out of path - rougher and rougher - heavy roll - deck passengers moved inside - about 60 miles out - center of storm passed north 75 - 100 miles east of Okinawa - came back to west side Monday - still rough - Machinado - Tuesday (9/18) afternoon - landing barges alongside to disembark us to shore - 2:30 P.M. first barge loaded and away -

Monday, 9/10, leaving depot 4 p.m. - Given job to arrange for transfer of the 67 Nips now in our custody - details thereof -

9/12 - arrived Buckner Bay (east side of - Sat. afternoon, 9-15) - hundreds of vessels from battleships to small landing barges - amazing sight - especially at night - long necklace of lights around horizon with many other ships throughout harbor - red lights top masts - searchlights signaling - left Sunday for west side - calmer - typhoon on way - out of west to sea to get out of path - rougher and rougher - heavy roll - deck passengers moved inside - about 60 miles out to - center of storm passed north 75-100 miles east of Okinawa - came back to west side Monday - still rough - Machinado - Tuesday afternoon (9-18) - landing barges alongside to disembark us to shore - 12:30 p.m. first barge loaded and away -

Note: re vaudeville show Russians put on for us at Hoten Camp - shower of cigarettes - candy - gum to stage afterward.

Smart way the "Relief" people handle these P.W.s - no "don'ts" or restrictions placed on them and P.W.s are like sheep.

Note: - sentimental slosh re why we are fighting - sacrifices - great ideals - vs reality: nation in a jam and we paid performers did our little job best we could.

Note additional ruthlessness on March Day following Doolittle's raid over Tokyo.

Mental & emotional weaknesses - overburdened with troubles - expect commendation - gratitude - world grows small - restricted to us - e.g. hourly bothers - who sew and sew and bend wire etc. etc., generals except one former P.W.s.

(9/13). 16 man lookout on destroyers - search lights at night sweeping area - our vessel follows a mile behind and in between them - choppy sea today - nice rock to vessel - skipper stayed on bridge all night

Two transports - cruiser "Louisville and two destroyers left in Dairen harbor to bring back balance of P.W.s - Admiral said he was so happy to be the one to rescue us - had hoped he could be available to do it - bound for Okinawa - due Sat. afternoon - route may be changed to Manila.

Food is marvelous - unbelievable that such things exist after a long period under savages.

9/18 - landed from "Relief" by "ducks" this afternoon at Machinado - first sight of Amer. Army in force - put up at tent camp - R/C supplies - big supper - hauled out at 1:30 AM.

9/19 - to airport - waited until 7:30 to take off in C-46 for Manila - 1 1/2 hours over Nichols Field trying to land - Manila torn to hell - tremendous stores piled all over Luzon - many vessels Lingayen and Manila Bay - coffee and cakes at field - bus to Experimental Stock Farm south of Paranaque - 29th Depot - 71 Br - 691 Co. - tent camp - good mess - full facilities of large port plus R/C.

Processed 9/19 - physical - forms - pay - etc. - uniforms - identification cards - photos -

To Manila 9/20 - Called on Dick Marshall, Manila shambles. Located former sixth members as members of M.P. Rev. A.U.S. - tears & choked up - Hippo Swartz (Art. 0. with 6 Div.) came in for call tonight - much news of everyone in F.A. - All are generals except one former P.W.

9/23 - Dinner at Dick Marshall's

9/24 - To Rosaria apts, with Vic - far superior - grand food - service - cool, etc. Only one of 2 or 3 bldgs even partly standing in town - news re taking boat - no plane prospect for 2-3 weeks.  
Decision -

9/25 - Called at M(acArthur) office -will write me up for S/S re 1-2-3-4/1942 - gave me mission to investigate all members of staff re credits -

Renew, he said, my original letter on the big week in Manilla for Legion of Merit. Took "Storm King" tonight. Hell raised about Colonels' accommodations - false premises - Army came aboard - had conference with Gen. Uhl - some disembarked.

Beautiful trip for weather and sea.

Passed Ulithi 9 p.m. - grand electric display - shot up floating mine Sunday (9/30) afternoon - making about 380 miles daily - 16 knots.

Note trip to Ordnance (watch) and Nielsen Field bombardier case and sun glasses.

Smart way the "Relief" people handle these P.W.s - no "don'ts" or restrictions placed on them and P.W.s are like sheep.

Note: - sentimental slosh re why we are fighting - sacrifices - great ideals - vs reality: nation in a jam and we paid performers did our little job best we could.

Mental & emotional weaknesses - overburdened with troubles - expect commendation - gratitude world grows small - restricted to us - e.g. hourly bothers - who sew and sew and bend wire etc. etc.generals except one former P.W.s.

Passed Ulithi 9 p.m. - grand electric display - shot up floating mine Sunday (9/30) afternoon - making about 380 miles daily - 16 knots.



**VALLEY  
OF THE  
SHADOW**

**VALLEY  
OF THE  
SHADOW**

The Story of Americans Fought at Iwo Jima

By Robert J. Gribble



**AVAILABLE NOW!**

Xlibris